# Forensic Applications of Appraisal Theory & Genre to Threatening & Malicious Language

# Andrew Patrick Reczek Master of Philosophy

# **Aston University**

December 2021

©Andrew Patrick Reczek 2021 asserts their moral right to be identified as the author of this thesis

This copy of the thesis has been supplied on condition that anyone who consults it is understood to recognise that its copyright belongs to its author and that no quotation from the thesis and no information derived from it may be published without appropriate permission or acknowledgement.

# **Table of contents**

Abstract	9
Introduction	10
Aims & objectives	10
Research questions	10
Issues from research questions	11
Issue1: The management of speech unit counting	11
Issue 2: Appraisal & interpersonal attitude questions	
Issue 3: Appraisal & psychology questions	11
Issue 4: Appraisal & genre questions	
Issue 5: Appraisal & graduation questions	12
Chapter 1 - Literature review of threat research	
What is a threat?	
Risk assessment of threats	
Perceptions of threats - fictional influences of language versus non-fictional d threats.	ata of 17
Psychological aspects of threat	18
Social power & genderlect in threats	
Psychological software analysis	
Conclusions	
Chapter 2 - Literature review of genre & threats	23
Synopsis	
What is genre theory?	23
Background & dominant strands	
Complexities & problems in genre theory	
Discrepancies in genre	25
Discrepancies of genre in legal discourse	
Reflections	
Working with occluded discourses	
Genre & Semiotic change	
Event: xxxxx325	_
Event: xxxxx904	_
Event: xxxxx817	
Event: xxxxx692	
Genre & agnation theory	
Agnation with typology & topology	
Typology	
Topology	
Agnation theory & threats	
Conclusions of genre analysis	
Chapter 3) Literature review of the appraisal framework	33
The standard model of appraisal	33
Background of appraisal & tenor	
The meta-function of how relationships are enacted	
Appraisal theory & cognitive evaluations	
Appraisal in academic & everyday prose before applying it to forensics	
An assessment of appraisal theory's reliability	
Criticisms of appraisal theory	
Criticisms around attitude analysis & affect language	
Criticisms about judgment and appreciation when assessing behaviour	
Appraisal of data at face value	
Appraisal review conclusion	
Chapter 4 - Data descriptions & research questions:	
	4.5
Data description – the police narratives data	
Figure:4.1: Data example: Action taken by the police	43

Figure (Article): 4.2: Data example - A Redacted Po	
Information from the reports – criteria for categories	
violence or verbal only	
Figure: 4.3: Demonstrative prototype data analysis	
Figure: 4.4: Additional prototype data analysis	
Main data analysis	
Figure: 4.5: Physical abuse data & information abou	t violence 44
Figure:4.6: Verbal abuse only & information about no	o violence45
Research questions	45
Issue 1: Counting	45
Issue 2: Appraisal & interpersonal attitude questions	s 46
Issue 3: Appraisal & psychology questions	46
Issue 4: Appraisal & genre questions	
Issue 5: Appraisal & graduation questions	
Chapter 5 - Methods of analysis & intervening variable	es 48
у так у так	-
Synopsis	48
Socio & gender-lectic features & their impact on ana	
Coding data & revising the appraisal system	
Coding examples	
Figure: 5.3 Extract from report	50
Fig: 5.4: Vertical axis of Excel table	
Language reported: xxxx817	
Judgement & appreciation	
Event: xxxxx325 –	
Event: xxxxx265	
Event: xxxxx692	
Event: xxxxx225	
The next example shows how affect is realised within	
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could	
regret are realised with verb phrases - <i>I was</i> , <i>I could could have</i> . With the example below, it suggests a re	ole reversal of pair group motifs –
regret are realised with verb phrases - <i>I was</i> , <i>I could could have</i> . With the example below, it suggests a re" <i>I'm bad</i> – <i>she's good</i> " (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p.	ole reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it
regret are realised with verb phrases - <i>I was</i> , <i>I could could have</i> . With the example below, it suggests a re " <i>I'm bad</i> – <i>she's good</i> " (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one	ole reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ole reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is 51
regret are realised with verb phrases - <i>I was</i> , <i>I could could have</i> . With the example below, it suggests a re " <i>I'm bad</i> – <i>she's good</i> " (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ole reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is 51
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ole reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is 51 52
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ole reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is 51 52 52
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ole reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is 51 52 52 52
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ole reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is 51 52 52 53
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ole reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is 51 52 52 53 53
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data  Event: xxxxx411  Event: xxxxx411  Stance: Engagement, monoglossia & heteroglossia Engagement  Monoglossia  Heteroglossia  Event: xxxxx265  Event: xxxxx692  The use of data portions in criteria	ole reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is 51 52 52 53 53 54 54
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data  Event: xxxxxx411  Event: xxxxxx411  Stance: Engagement, monoglossia & heteroglossia Engagement  Monoglossia  Heteroglossia  Event: xxxxxx265  Event: xxxxxx692  The use of data portions in criteria  Graduation	ble reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is 51 52 52 52 53 53 53 54 54 54
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data  Event: xxxxxx411  Event: xxxxxx411  Stance: Engagement, monoglossia & heteroglossia Engagement  Monoglossia  Heteroglossia  Event: xxxxxx265  Event: xxxxxx692  The use of data portions in criteria  Graduation	ble reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is 51 52 52 52 53 53 53 54 54 54
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data  Event: xxxxx411  Event: xxxxx411  Stance: Engagement, monoglossia & heteroglossia Engagement  Monoglossia  Heteroglossia  Event: xxxxx265  Event: xxxxx692  The use of data portions in criteria  Graduation  Example b) quantity:  Example c) quantity and specificity:	ble reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs – 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data  Event: xxxxx411  Event: xxxxx411  Stance: Engagement, monoglossia & heteroglossia Engagement  Monoglossia  Heteroglossia  Event: xxxxx265  Event: xxxxx692  The use of data portions in criteria  Graduation  Example b) quantity:  Example c) quantity and specificity:  Example d) quantity and specificity:  Examples for framing victims & making power as	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data  Event: xxxxx411	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad - she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad - she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad - she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad – she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad - she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it is
regret are realised with verb phrases - I was, I could could have. With the example below, it suggests a re "I'm bad - she's good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one uncommon in this data	ble reversal of pair group motifs — 476), but when self-appraising, it e. Generally, this appraisal is

	Figure: 6.2: Prototype Excel analysis of event: xxxxx265	
	Prototype description of event: xxxxx265	
	Event: xxxxx265 (from figures 6.1 & 6.2)	
	Figure: 6.3: Prototype findings of xxxxx265 on the Excel analysis	
	Part B)	
	Additional prototype findings & descriptions for Event: xxxxx966, Event: xxxxx692,	&
	Event: xxxxx076	
	Event: xxxxx966	
	Language reported: (85 words)	
	Event: xxxxx966	
	Figure: 6.4: Findings of the Excel analysis	
	Event: xxxxx692	
	Language reported: (49 words)	
	Event: xxxxx692	
	Figure:6.5: Findings of the Excel analysis	
	Event: xxxxx076	
	Language reported: (43 words)	
	Event: xxxxx076	
	Figure: 6.6: Findings of the Excel analysis	
٩r	nalysis of history categories – Sections A, B, & C	. 73
		70
	Section A)	
	Individual analysis of events from physical abuse histories	
	Event: xxxxx152	
	Language reported: (82 words)	
	Event: xxxxx152	
	General Description	
	Event: xxxxx152	
	Histories of physical abuse	
	Event: xxxxx152	
	Language and likelihood	
	Event: xxxxx152:	
	Figure: 6.7: Findings of the excel analysis	
	Event: xxxxx817	
	Language reported: (40 words)  Event: xxxxx817	
	General description  Event: xxxxx817:	
	Histories of physical abuse	
	Event: xxxxx817:	
	Language and likelihood	
	Event: xxxxx817:	
	Figure: 6.8: Findings of the Excel analysis	
	Event: xxxxx904	
	Language reported: (85 words)	76
	Event: xxxxx904:	
	General Description	
	Event: xxxxx904:	
	Histories of physical abuse	77
	Event: xxxxx904:	
	Language and likelihood	
	Event: xxxxx904:	
	Figure: 6.9: Findings of the Excel analysis	
	Event: xxxxx325	
	Language reported: (69 words)	
	Event: xxxxx325	
	General Description:	
	Event: xxxxx325:	
	Histories of physical abuse	
	Event: xxxxx325:	
	Language and likelihood	
	Event: xxxxx325:	

Figure: 6.10: Findings of the Excel analysis	
Event: xxxxx971	80
Language reported: (21 words)	80
Event: xxxxx971:	
General description	
Event: xxxxx971:	
Histories of physical abuse (Including carriage service)	
Event: xxxxx971:	
Language and likelihood	
Event: xxxxx971:	
Figure: 6.11: Findings of the Excel analysis	
Section B)	
Individual analysis of events from histories of verbal abuse towards the victims	
Event: xxxxx225	
Language reported: POI: (141 words/VIC's words are not counted)	
Event: xxxxx225:	
General description	
Event: xxxxx225:	83
Histories of verbal abuse (Including carriage service)	
Event: xxxxx225	
Language and likelihood	
Event: xxxxx225:	
Figure: 6.13: Findings of the Excel analysis	
Event: xxxxx295 (1 of 2 and 2 of 2)	
(POI: 49-words/Bank teller's words not counted)	
Language reported: (1 of 2)	
Event: xxxxx295:	
General description	
Event: xxxxx295:	
Histories of verbal abuse (Including carriage service)	
Event: xxxxx295	
Language and likelihood	
Event: xxxxx295:	
Figure: 6.14: Findings of the Excel analysis	
Event: xxxxx194	
Language reported: (308 words)	
Event: xxxxx194:	
General description	
Event: xxxxx194	
Histories of verbal abuse (Including carriage service)	
Event: xxxxx194:	
Language and likelihood	
Event: xxxxx194	
Figure: 6.15: Findings of the excel analysis	
Event: xxxx7773	
Language reported: (72 words)	
Event: xxxx7773	
General Description	
Event: xxxx7773	
Histories of verbal abuse (Including carriage service)	
Event: xxxx7773	
Language and likelihood	
Event: xxxx7773	
Figure: 6.16: Findings of the Excel analysis	
Event: xxxxx246	
Language reported: (39 words)	
Event: xxxxx246	
General description	
Event: xxxxx246	
Histories of verbal abuse (Including carriage service)	
Event: xxxxx246 Language and likelihood	
Language and incliniou	. 92

Event: xxxxx246	92
Figure: 6.18: Findings of the Excel analysis	92
Section C) Collective analysis from all the events	93
Overview of figure 6.19	93
Positive self-reference: social esteem, capacity (Chart 1)	93
Figure: 6.19: Positive self-reference: social esteem, capacity (Chart 1)	
Overview of figure 6.20	
Negative reference to recipient, social esteem, capacity (Chart 2)	94
Figure: 6.20: Negative reference to recipient, social esteem, capacity (Chart 2)	
Overview of figure 6.21	
Positive self-reference, social sanction: propriety (Chart 3)	
Figure: 6.21: Positive self-reference, social sanction, propriety (Chart 3)	
Overview of figure 6.22	
Negative reference to recipient, social sanction, propriety (Chart 4)	95
Figure: 6.22: Negative reference to recipient, social sanction. propriety (Chart 4)	.) 95
Chapter 7 Discussion of findings	
Onaptor 7 Discussion of infamgs	
Points of interest	96
The basic representations of the speech events	
The word counts with multiple & simultaneous valuations	
The attitudes of the narratives	
The speech events & graduation	
How important have the results proven?	
Discursive threats & genre theory	
Suggestions re threats in domestic scenarios	
Real world lessons from the findings	
Uses for the police - How appraisal may be integrated as a useful tool	
Theoretical reflections	
Conclusions	
The evolution of this research as evidence	
Final comments	105
References & bibliography	
References & bibliography	106
References & bibliographyAppendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research	106
References & bibliography	106
References & bibliography	106 112 112
References & bibliography	106 112 112
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265	106 112 181 181
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported	106 112 181 181 181
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966	106 112 181 181 181
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported	106 112 181 181 181 181
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971	106 112 181 181 181 181
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported	106 112 181 181 181 181
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971	106 112 181 181 181 181 181
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported	106 112 181 181 181 181 182
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxx692	106 112 181 181 181 181 182 182
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx076	106 112 181 181 181 181 182 182
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx076  Language reported	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxx152	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx152  Language reported	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx225	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182 182
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx225  Language reported	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182 182 182
Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx225  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx225  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx225  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx225	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182 182 182 182
References & bibliography  Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx225  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx225  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx295  (1 of 2 and 2 of 2)	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182
Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx075  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx255  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx255  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx295  (1 of 2 and 2 of 2)  Language reported	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182
Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis: Police Narrative Events Language reported Event xxxxx265 Language reported Event: xxxxx966 Language reported Event: xxxxx971 Language reported Event: xxxxx692 Language reported Event: xxxxx076 Language reported Event: xxxxxx076 Language reported Event: xxxxxx076 Language reported Event: xxxxxx255 Language reported Event: xxxxxx255 Language reported Event: xxxxxx295 (1 of 2 and 2 of 2) Language reported Event: xxxxxx295 (1 of 2 and 2 of 2) Language reported Event: xxxxxxx217	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182
Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis: Police Narrative Events Language reported Event xxxxx265 Language reported Event: xxxxx966 Language reported Event: xxxxx971 Language reported Event: xxxxxx692 Language reported Event: xxxxx692 Language reported Event: xxxxxx076 Language reported Event: xxxxxx075 Language reported Event: xxxxxx255 Language reported Event: xxxxxx255 Language reported Event: xxxxxx225 Language reported Event: xxxxxx295 (1 of 2 and 2 of 2) Language reported Event: xxxxxxx817 Language reported	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182
Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx075  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx075  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx225  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx295  (1 of 2 and 2 of 2)  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx817  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx817  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx904	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182
Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxx295  (1 of 2 and 2 of 2)  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx295  (1 anguage reported  Event: xxxxxx2904  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx904  Language reported	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182
Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx25  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx25  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx25  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx25  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx295  (1 of 2 and 2 of 2)  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx817  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx817  Language reported  Event: xxxxx817  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx817  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx817  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx817  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx8104  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx817	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182
Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxy966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxx255  Language reported  Event: xxxxx255  Language reported  Event: xxxxx295  (1 of 2 and 2 of 2)  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx817  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx817  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx904  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx1904  Language reported  Event: xxxxx325  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx325  Language reported	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182
Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:  Police Narrative Events  Language reported  Event xxxxx265  Language reported  Event: xxxxx966  Language reported  Event: xxxxx971  Language reported  Event: xxxxx692  Language reported  Event: xxxxx076  Language reported  Event: xxxxx152  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx25  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx25  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx25  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx25  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx295  (1 of 2 and 2 of 2)  Language reported  Event: xxxxxx817  Language reported  Event: xxxxx817  Language reported	106 112 181 181 181 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182 182

Event: xxxx7773	182
Language reported	182
Event: xxxxx246	182
Excel Analyses from Police Narratives:	183
Language reported:	
Event xxxxx265	
Event: xxxxx966	
Language reported	
Event: xxxxx971	
Language reported	
Event: xxxxxx692	
Language reported:	
Event: xxxxx076	
Language reported:	
Event: xxxxx152	
Language reported:	
Event: xxxxx225	
Language reported:	
Event: xxxxxx295	
(1 of 2 and 2 of 2)	
Language reported:	221
Language reported: (2 of 2)	222
Language reported:	222
Event: xxxxx817	
Language reported:	
Event: xxxxx904	
Language reported:	
Event: xxxxx325	232
Language reported:	232
Event: xxxxxx194	
Language reported:	237
Event: xxxx7773	
Language reported:	253
Event: xxxxx246	
Language reported:	256

# **Abstract**

Threats are usually understood to be expressions of malicious intent. However, owing to the sparseness of genre-specific analyses, this study has built on understanding threats more via their 'discursive nature' (Gales 2010, pp.1-2). With prior knowledge of how threateners effectively threaten, the study explores the nature of discursive threats through offenders' intent, ethical positions, and influences to threaten.

Whichever way language analysis is achieved, psychology research has remained divisive and inconclusive about whether language can be an accurate indicator of behaviour or deception (Lord et al. 2008; Gales 2010). In this study appraisal theory is used as a linguistic tool and is adapted and enriched in a variety of ways.

The data for this study comes from police reports of domestic incidents which contain narratives of the incident and of offenders' histories and the outcome of any threat. The thesis examines threats which were followed through and threats which resulted in no consequence.

Findings include that sadistic expression appeared more commonly with reports of a history of verbal abuse than in those where there was a history of physical abuse. The degree of threat was, however, generally higher where there was a history of physical abuse.

As a tool kit, appraisal theory was found to be potentially useful for situations where police may encounter threats where harms can unfold fleetingly. Appraisal is thus shown to be a tool that can provide insight into individuals' intent or psychology through the analysis of language.

# Introduction

# Aims & objectives.

The aim of this study is to use appraisal theory to examine the nature of malicious and threatening language in conversations, including arguments and fights between individuals. In particular, the objective is to explore the relationship between the language used and the outcomes of any threats. Within appraisal theory the focus is on the attitude system, through which the relationship between the language and the following actions are assessed. This includes the analysis of the histories of threateners and how they previously treated those they threatened, and the outcome or consequence of the threat. Through this analysis the thesis also focusses on the link between linguistics and psychology, hoping to learn more about mindsets and the intent of those who threaten.

The data for the study was provided by an Australian police force and is mostly from domestic cases where there has been police intervention. The police reports all contain some record of the conversations between the interactants involved in the incidents. It is this reported speech, frequently containing threats, that is analysed using appraisal.

In the literature review, research about threats is examined with four main objectives. These are,

- 1. to review traditional and more recent definitions of threats
- 2. to explore the idea of threats as a genre
- 3. to adapt appraisal theory and fulfil the aims of this analysis
- 4. to improve knowledge and practice around the linguistic analysis of spoken threats

Results of this study are influenced by other appraisal studies such as Hurt and Grant (2018), which have involved different genre and varieties of English. In a similar way to their study of (realised and non-realised) violent fantasies (2018), this study compares pledges to harm with data divided into two basic categories - histories of physical or verbal abuse to victims. These threats include reported information about offenders' propensity to abuse their victims physically or verbally prior to the threat, as well as account for follow-through. This research is not intended to be critical of law enforcement practices, but rather to achieve a more informed position about the workings of intent within threats, to assist police in their work to prevent violence.

# Research questions

There are three main questions to this thesis. Generally, it is hoped they guide the auxiliary questions regarding discursive threats and the intent behind them. These enquiries have been inclined through the work of Tammy Gales and her thesis - Ideologies of violence. Specifically, the study here builds on the hope that more knowledge will be uncovered pertaining to what Gales suggested lacked in threats research - their discursive nature.

RQ1 "Can appraisal analysis be used to describe the intensity of grievance felt by the threatener?"

RQ 2) "Can appraisal analysis be used to determine whether the expressed threat is going to be realized imminently?"

RQ 3) "Can appraisal analysis be used to determine whether the expressed threat is going to be realized at all?"

### Issues from research questions

Several issues and discussions arose out of answering these research questions. These are outlined as follows.

### Issue1: The management of speech unit counting

The first question relates to how speech units have been counted. As lexical and phrase values can replicate multiple connotations, this discussion clarifies what a whole speech unit is, and which attitude token is attached before it is weighed into any calculated averages.

# Issue 2: Appraisal & interpersonal attitude questions

The next question expands on affective stimuli focussed to mindsets, emotions, and intent. With labels that represent attitude patterns, it is assumed to define the averages by the ebb and flow of emotional expression in the data.

# Issue 3: Appraisal & psychology questions

This question discusses what the resulting findings could mean if guided by other psychological views. To build on this area, I have been directed by studies from Pennebaker, Hurt and Grant, Gales, Meloy, and a selection of others included in the literature review. These have revised appraisal studies of neuroticism, deception, affective intensity, and intent. It is hoped their studies have helped the descriptions of the threats with psychology insights added into the data commentaries.

# Issue 4: Appraisal & genre questions

As these threats are generally classified into occluded text-types, genre aids to disclose threat features by speech performances which resemble other discourses. The assumption is that discursive threats flout genre boundaries but do share intertextual agnates to other speeches which may help define these threats.

# Issue 5: Appraisal & graduation questions

The final question is about graduation. Here the discussion is about the ebb and flow of the intensity in the threats. As topographies of threat categories are later compared (histories of physical or verbal abuse only), it is assumed that graduation shows how threateners amplify, soften, blur, or sharpen their expression. It is anticipated that variances between the two categories become more defined.

# **Chapter 1 - Literature review of threat research**

### What is a threat?

Under Australian State law (Section 61 of the Crimes Act 1900, NSW) it is a felony to put somebody in fear for their immediate bodily welfare, without occasioning actual bodily harm. This violation is known as 'common assault' and the perpetrator is liable to imprisonment for two years. This can occur if somebody has approached another and threatened to hurt them, e.g., to punch, hit or kick them or motioned to do so. Yet, the threat of harm would need to be impending, which also means that a threat to hurt someone later would not qualify for common assault (Causebrook 2018, pp. 102 - 107). For example, *I'm* [sic] *gonna bash you when I see ya, You better watch your back mate.* 

Since threats can be controversial in both law and linguistics, this section reviews what comprises threats across linguistics and psychology perspectives from literature.

In common usage, threats are messages of intent to cause injury or damage. According to Pierre Bourdieu (1991), threats are socially construed linguistic acts of power between two parties, from the threatener to the threatened. As social representations, they reward threateners with dominance. Like other genres such as intimidation, they follow rules based on the speaker's intent to harm or manipulate the hearer's feelings.

Muschalik (2018), proposes that research into threats is too often based around introspection and intuition, but there is useful research about threateners' goals (Limberg 2008 & 2009, p.1376). Views by Fraser et al. (1998) advise that verbal threats have a heterogeneous syntactic form with 'indeterminant semantic content'. Fraser's analysis of threat is from pragmatics and speech act theory as discussed later. Owing to the irregular form of threats, they are difficult to describe (Limberg 2008 & 2009, Story 1995, Solan & Tiersma 2005). Story (1995) agrees that threats are simple and definitive if they are analysed by pragmatic purpose. Jucker (2009) also categorises threats by pragmatic function rather than syntactic form but recognises that, 'many speech acts exhibit typical surface patterns', or they 'occur regularly with a small range of lexical items' (Jucker et al. Story 1995 & 2008; Jucker 2009; Muschalik 2018, Ch. 1, p. 5). This means, threatening discourses are defined by purpose – 'to make a target believe or feel a particular way' and are a 'a strategy which coerces and manipulates the targets into doing or not doing something she or he considers having an unfavourable outcome' (Limberg 2009, p. 1376, see Muschalik 2018). Conversely, van Djik's interpretation (1983) is that pragmatic purposes of threats can only be definable if victims recognise the threatener's purpose. That is, the victim must first comprehend a threatener's 'wishes, wants, preferences or intentions' before the threatener's, 'commands, requests, or threats are respected' (pp. 20 - 40). Thus, they are only threats if they are understood as threats and if not, the utterances fall short of their pragmatic function. Therefore, an addressee's reactions determine whether threats are felicitous. If so, they are limited to 'interactional discourses'

(Searle 1969, Limberg 2009, p. 1378), where the hearer's understanding and potential response is as important as the speaker's intent.

Where threats are analysed with grammatical features, Muschalik (2018) notes that they are usually expressed in declarative moods with present conditions. Furthermore, that 'most direct verbal threats are conditional to which the victim must satisfy conditions, or the threatener will bring about some unfavourable state of the world' (Fraser 1998, p.165). Additionally, Harris (1984) suggests that threats are not normally uttered with conditions clearly articulated (Harris 1984, p. 248, Benoit 1983, p. 305 & Fraser 1998, p. 167). Argued by, Limberg et al. (2009) conditional threats are those which proclaim hostile purpose linked to loss, pain, punishment, or damage out of revenge for some cause.

A more psychological understanding of threats focuses on the power difference between individuals and judgments of mental states, capacities, motivations, and relationships. In Gleitman's view (1994) power in threats includes an addresser's 'knowledge about an addressee's beliefs and wishes', and visa-versa (p. 327). Therefore, successful interaction is based on a mental picture of the addressee (Austin 1962; Clark & Clark 1977, Clark 1978 & Schiffrin 1988 – See Gleitman 1994, p. 327 & Lesser, R., & Milroy 2014).

About the legal perspective, Tiersma and Solan (2005) reason that threat-like utterances can overlap into different genres, such as promises, warnings or predictions (Bourdieu 1991, Eggins & Martin 1997 - see Gales 2010, pp. 2 - 3). In their example (2005), "If you do that, you're going to regret it", or a data extract from event: xxxxx225 - He will be fucking dead inside 3 months and that's a fucking promise, it is a threat, but also resembles a prediction, warning, or promise. In both examples, the speaker is the one who can cause something to happen. In form, the structure is a simple grouping of noun phrase - 'the doer' + verb phrase - 'the done to' (Gleitman 1994, p. 326).

This is understood slightly differently by Shuy and by Fraser as shown in figures 1.1 and 1.2 (see below). Both agree that the speaker is in control of the interaction, but Shuy suggests more strongly that threateners are also the beneficiary (Shuy & Fraser 1993 & 1998, Gales 2010, p.166).

Figure:1.1: Representation of threatening warning, & promising, (Shuy 1993 - Gales 2010, p. 166):

Threatening Warning **Promising** To the Yes speaker's benefit To the Yes Yes hearer's benefit Yes To the hearer's detriment Yes Yes Yes From the speaker's view Yes Speaker controls the outcome Yes Hearer controls outcome

Figure:1.2: Representation of threatening, warning, & promising, (Fraser 1998 - Gales, 2010, p. 166)

	Threatening	Warning	Promising
To the speaker's benefit	?	?	?
To the hearer's benefit	?	Yes	Yes
To the hearer's detriment	?	?	?
From the speaker's view	Yes	Yes	Yes
Speaker controls the outcome	Yes	?	Yes
Hearer controls the outcome	?	?	?
Speaker committed to act	?	?	Yes

Another context of threats are political or diplomatic threats, but these are beyond the scope of this thesis. Stengel (2019) proposes that threats with social reach are used to implement new security discourses. This means the public speaker requires speech performances to include the public's, 'cultural beliefs and norms', whether old or new to seize influence.

In sum a threatener's public or private intent can help to determine their mental attachments to a discourse community, whether to address one person or many. Furthermore, threateners need to be adaptable to contextual demands. These demands are built-on from pre-existing discourses, to suit their goals.

# Risk assessment of threats

Where threats are expressed explicitly, they often use violent verbs and profanity. Due to these qualities, assumptions are made that these threats must be more likely to carry impending harm. However, studies have explored different categories in levels of threat (Napier & Mardigian 2003), which may contradict these assumptions. For instance, the word *kill* can be used in harmless contexts. If children say, *I'll kill you if you if you tell my parents*, the word *kill* is not intended to be literal, but instead an expression of protest (Solan & Tiersma 2005, p. 182). This section reviews what is found to constitute threats, beyond assumptions of lexical choices.

Threats can be broken down into some clear features. Citing Meloy et al (2014 & 2021), threats contain 'uncertainty' regarding some 'risk or hazard' (pp. 3 & 4). Normally, threats, if self-conscious are 'premeditated' and 'goal orientated'. When threats are less self-conscious, they are regarded 'reckless' or 'impulsive' (Meloy, Hart & Hoffman 2014 & 2021, p. 4). They also suggest that with appraising threats, prediction of violent outcomes is better managed if based on goals and premeditation. Furthermore, if violence is 'accidental, instinctual or reflexive', appraising threats would mean a less predictive truth (Meloy, Hart, & Hoffman 2014 & 2021, p. 4).

Threats are common in everyday life and diverse in nature. Given this description, responding to them is challenging. However, with efforts to have knowledge about threats at the social level, there are some methods used to determine their categories. The proposal by Napier and Mardigian (2003) uses proformas which have provided the FBI with descriptors to assess threats, as represented by Gales (2010). These models indicate high-level, moderate level, and low-level threats (figure 1.3).

Figure: 1.3: Representation of threat-level categories:

High	Features Direct threat: factual data included that can be verified; target of threat is identified; specific detail about time or place; threat is credible; evidence of preplanning and specific knowledge; specific detail about the intended action	Source examples Jones is a man of no morals// he will die this Tuesday, before noon//I have acquired a scoped deer rifle with a five-shot clip //I f I can't find him at the casino, I will find him at his residence on Townsend Ave. // I will shoot him between the eyes.
Moderate	Features Plausible action; evidence of preplanning; language with more detail of time, place, or target; evidence of knowledge; language that tries to bolster the seriousness of intent	Source examples I have collected black powder and a fuse // I know which east side pillar near the store that provides the support anchor// Take me serious, I mean it.
Low	Features Conditional phrases, lexically mitigated language or weakened phrases; implausible actions for the grievance, vague, non-specific language with a lack of detail of time, place, or target, and language that tries to bolster the seriousness of intent	Source examples If Tahiti// I may getand perhaps we will (may, perhaps) // Build a fertilizer bomb for the casino, like what was used in Oklahoma City

(Napier & Mardigian 2003 - See Gales 2010, pp. 24, 25 & 26)

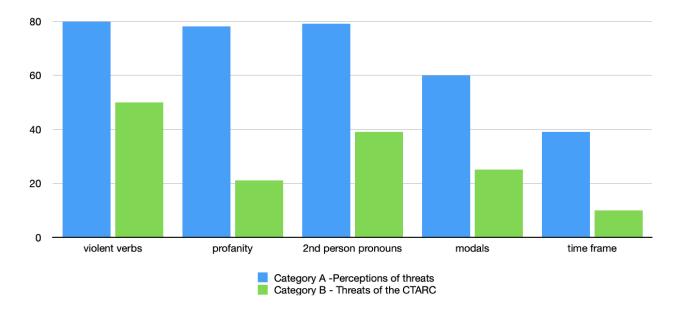
As shown with pragmatic features (figure 1.3), high level threats typically have directness and specificity of times, participants, tools, and locations – thus, they are plausible to be of higher risk. An example in the table is, he will die this Tuesday, before noon or I have acquired a scoped deer rifle with a five-shot clip. Threats with less credibility are marked by mitigating components e.g., I may, and perhaps we will (Napier & Mardigian 2003, Gales 2010, pp. 24, 25 & 26).

While Napier and Mardigian's models use pragmatic purpose and lexico grammar, appraising intent must also look to broader context. In Tiersma and Solan's report (2005), there was a case where a public speaker was brought to trial for saying *kill* in his speech. The word *kill* became controversial because of disputes about his sincerity. For example, having graded the word *kill* with *deadly serious*, a defence argued that *kill* was an exaggeration of lethal intent because it was said during a political speech. The opposing argument was that the threat was credible because he offered money (for killing) during the speech. So brought to question here is whether seriousness plays another 'hallmark of a speech act', for classification purposes (Tiersma & Solan 2005, p. 182). With reference to the data (police narratives), reflections on speech sincerity inform this study, especially related to variety and conversational speech. In the data, the language is often profane, but can be (or not) accepted as everyday usage or specifically for antisocial threatening content.

# Perceptions of threats - fictional influences of language versus non-fictional data of threats.

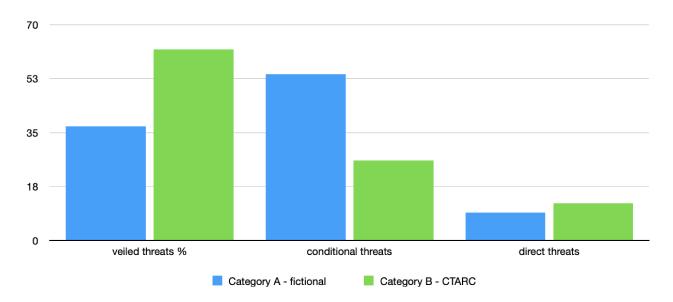
Apart from real-life occurrences, threats are pervasive in fiction, such as books and films. These media can influence real life threat perceptions from exposure to television programs such as CSI (Crime Scene Investigation) which may influence people in real life e.g., jurors evaluating evidence (Kruse, pp. 79 - 91 - see Gales 2010 pp. 88 & 272). In Gales' examination, a 'CSI effect' study (2010) used data from the 'Communicated Threat Assessment Reference Corpus' (CTARC) to research views of threats. As this corpus supplemented her study with real-world threats, she interviewed university students who watch crime fiction programmes. By comparing the subjects' perceptions of fictional threats with the actual CTARC language, (figure 1.4) five linguistic features were investigated: (1) violent verbs, (2) profanity, (3) second person pronouns, (4) models, and (5) time frame (Gales 2010, pp. 95 - 98 & 272).

Figure: 1.4: Representable Graph - threats portrayed in fiction compared to threats with the actual CTARC language (Gales 2010, pp. 95 - 98 & 272) - re-represented by Reczek 2022



The widest difference was between violent verbs and profanity. 54% of the interviewed participants believed that conditional threats were most common, 37% perceived veiled threats were most common, and 9% assumed that direct threats were the most common. With the real-world data category, the study found otherwise. Here second person pronouns rated highest, models the second, and violent verbs the third. Further information is compared in figure (1.5) below. The diagram shows comparisons of veiled threats, conditional threats, and direct threats from the language of the CTARC and fictional comparisons (Gales 2010, p. 272).

Figure: 1.5: Comparisons of veiled, conditional & direct threats - re-represented by Reczek 2022



According to Muschalik's review (2018), threat perceptions resulted in 'homogeneous expectations' by participants, where 80% of them believed that threats have, 'violent physical action verbs' (Muschalik 2018, p. 2; Gales 2010, p. 272). In figure 1.5 real world threats and perceptions of threats are clearly unlike, but by regularity, the lack of uniformity does not reflect 'formal heterogeneity' (Limberg et al. 2009, p. 1376, Muschalik 2018, p. 2). Other researchers suggest that threats are mostly fabricated (Fraser & Storey 1998 & 1995) or non-systemically compiled (Harris 1984; Yamanaka 1995 – see Muschalik 2018, p. 3).

An interesting notion unearthed by Gales' (2010) study was that most students proposed that conditional threats are the prototypical type, but their proposals were incongruent with their listing of conditional verb clauses or registers normally associated with conditionals. For instance, the use of '*if*' and '*or*' as typical features of threats (Gales 2010, p. 96 – footnote, Muschalik 2018, p. 2). Due to this finding, the following section explores some alternatives with linguistics and psychology.

# Psychological aspects of threat

There are expectations about parts people play in life pertinent to mind-sets, roles, and personality. Yeager and Sommer (2007) suggest that threateners often justify their threats as 'good guys' by framing the victim to be deserving of punishment as 'bad guys'. Moreover, threateners commonly frame roles as - *It was not my fault*, or *I had no choice*, or *I couldn't help myself* or *The devil made me do it* (Yeager & Sommer pp. 475 - 476). In their view, threateners have mentalities which 'rationalise their own frame of subsequent behaviour' into motivational pairs - 'dominant versus subordinate, defence versus offense, emotional versus logical, winning versus losing, good versus evil, male versus female, and direct versus indirect' (Yeager & Sommer 2007 p. 476). They also designate time frames which comprise past, present, and future tense with 'cause and effect against fantasy' (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. 476).

In domestic scenarios, threats are 'inherent in domestic violence' (Meloy, Hart & Hoffman 2013, p. 28). These are environments of intimidation, which are fraught with words and actions that often preclude attacks (Meloy, Hart & Hoffman 2014 & 2021, p. 28). In statistics studied by Campbell et al. (2003), '70% of men who murdered their partners had previously threatened to 'kill them, explicitly' (Meloy et al. 2014, p. 28). Other studies have seen high rates of death threats linked to violent attacks involving 'excessive and morbid jealousy' (Kingham & Gordon 2004, pp. 207-215, Mullen 1990, pp. 823-834, Roberts 2005, pp. 89–114, Meloy et al. 2014, p. 28).

In additional studies of threats, Gales (2010) discusses personality-types which can be reflected in norms of words, grammar, and rhetoric e.g., 'the angry, aggressive disposition' or 'oppositional character'. These are commonly linked with ascending levels of, 'negatives, direct references, rhetorical questions', and 'decreased levels of qualifiers', (Davis 1997 - see Gales 2010, pp. 30 - 32; & Muschalik 2018, p. 31). Another notion is that domineering behaviour is linked to 'connectives, retractors, explainers, commands, and vulgarities' (Davis et al. & Weintraub 2003, pp. 137 - 152). Within the field of Occupational Health and Safety (OH&S, now WH&S), it was found by Jenkins (1996), Turner and Gelles et al. (1998 & 2003) that 99% of actual violence had been preceded by threats (Gales 2010, pp. 32 & 33).

Figure: 1.6 Representation of Personality and Malicious Language

The angry, aggressive disposition
'...negatives, direct references, and rhetorical questions...'

# Domineering behaviour

'...connectives', with a higher use of retractors, explainers, commands, and vulgarities...'

(Davis & Weintraub, 1997 & 2003 - Gales 2010, pp. 32 & 33)

# Social power & genderlect in threats

Linguistics research has shown that forceful speech (including threats) is more commonly used by people in positions of power (Culpeper 1996, Harris 1984, Song 1995, Limberg 2008, p. 1379 - 1380). In a study by Faley and Tadeschi (1971), threats were found linked to threateners in higher status positions. By this notion Limberg (2009) discusses whether threats are power-dependent acts, especially concerning control over others' behaviour. Harris (1984) argues, threats are assertions of the speaker's power, but Limberg (2009) proposes that threateners are not always in more powerful positions. Here, circumstances of context can afford temporary power or dominance to anybody, despite social status (Limberg 2009, p. 1380).

In conflict discourse, Galea, and Loosemore (2007) view genderlect as a socio-psychological construct. Supported by De Klerk (2004) genderlect is not to be perceived by genetic make-up. According to Byrne (2004) genderlect involves identity and language, so is a product of how people interact. Stereotypically (in Western societies), masculinity is associated with strength and power, while femininity is associated with tactfulness and sensitivity. In Australian socialization, males generally become accustomed to interruption and verbal sparring to express their views (Pilkington 1992, pp. 37-60). So, conflict in male genderlect reflects norms of clear speaker roles, e.g., 'responding quickly to fend-off interruptions, increased volume, and repetition, claiming the floor of a discussion or dispute and silencing competitors' (Galea & Loosemore 2006, p. 884).

In fight discourse, there are gender-linked patterns. With a case study by Galea and Loosemore (2007), resemblance can be compared between the genderlect of men and much of the threatening content in the data of this study. For example, speech fostered by domineering roles such as, imperative commands, seriousness, and profanity to silence others.

Extracts from researched workplace scenarios: (Klein et al. 1989, Galea & Loosemore (2007)

**Foreman** - You can't close the walls shutters yet, so open the fucking shutters back up!'

Woman's response to foreman - Sure, if you provide me with a fucking written instruction to do so!

**Foreman** - <u>You'll fucking do it cause I'm</u> <u>fucking telling you to</u>.

Extracts from discursive threat scenarios (from the data: events xxxxx817 & xxxxx295)

E.g., 1) Event - xxxxx817, threatener - Just shut your mouth before I come there and shut it for you.

E.g., 2) Event - xxxxx295, threatener - I'm not leaving until you give me my fucking money. Open the fucking machine.

**Third person** - Young fella you should stop swearing.

Threatener - Don't fucking tell me what to do.

# Psychological software analysis

To understand more about personality and threats, this section explores software linguistics by James Pennebaker (2015) titled, 'Linguistic Inquiry and Word Count' (LIWC). Here, communications are analysed for emotional and cognitive features. The system has six thousand four hundred words and word-stems with nearly eighty categories of tested grammatical and emotional content. The categorization method has been used in machine-learning studies to identify levels of 'extraversion' and 'neuroticism' (Argamon, Dhawale, Koppel, 2000 & Pennebaker 2003, pp. 1, 7 & 8). Of interest here, the most successful indicator of neuroticism was the appraisal-use of affect language (attitude). The system was also used to uncover indicators of 'lying' Newman (2003), 'depression' (Stirman & Pennebaker 2001), 'emotional positivity, social orientation, and psychological distancing' (Brown, Watkins & Greitzer 2013, pp. 1849 -1858). From these

findings, Argamon et al., (2000) and Pennebaker (2003), made new linguistic discoveries about the psychological states of threateners.

By adapting this software with appraisal analysis, the Swedish Defence Research Agency identified psychological states of communications from al-Qaeda. By analysing dialogue between Bin Laden and al-Zawahiri over a few years, it showed Al Zawahiri using self-reference pronouns (e.g., *I, my, me, mine*) in a gradually increasing way. This suggested a mounting insecurity felt by al-Zawahiri and that he was feeling progressively more threatened and less valued by Bin Laden. After Bin Laden's death, al-Zawahiri succeeded him as leader of al-Qaeda (Kaati et al., 2015 & Pennebaker 2013).

With other terrorist categories, the Swedish Defence Research Agency (Kaati et al., 2015 & 2016) used LIWC appraisal on manifesto data from the writings of lone attackers. The attacker-subjects were Nidal Malik Hasan, James von Brunn, Anders Behring Breivik, Ted Kaczynski - the Unabomber (and six more), amounting to 10 people in total. Unlike the al-Qaeda study, interactive data was rarer. For instance, less conversational data with accomplices or assistants. However more data appeared from lone threateners who implied an approaching attack. With indicators of Meloy et al., (2012), behavioural pathways - fixation, identification, novel aggression, energy burst, leakage, last resort, and direct threat (pp. 256 - 279), LIWC appraisal gave disclosure of 'psychological categories such as personality, drive, cognition and emotion' (Pennebaker et al., 2001, Kaati et al. 2015 & 2016, sect. 1, para. 4). For example, in blog sites, personality differences appeared between lone attackers and interactive terrorists i.e., 'low cognitive flexibility', and 'low tolerance for ambiguity' (Victoroff 2005, p. 342). Wordstem categories from these findings were agnate to 'certainty' discourses (Victoroff 2005, p. 342 – see Katti et al. 2016, sect. 3, para. 7). These discoveries suggested that lone attack terrorists tend to espouse, 'an extraordinary need for identity, glory, vengeance and intrinsic aggressivity' (Victoroff 2005, p. 342; see Kaati, Shrestha, & Cohen, 2015 & 2016, sect. 3, para. 7).

Such studies are clearly useful in assessing the psychological states of authors across a variety of contexts. The system though is based only on counts of individual words and so is not linguistically sophisticated and this needs to be understood when evaluating the findings.

# **Conclusions**

Threateners have a range of ways intent is expressed. In this study, psychological studies help to understand the mental states and intent of threateners, which may be reflected in their language. This can refer to the power relationships of unfolding exchanges and the threatener's personality or psychological traits. Pennebaker's work shows that these can affect the language, but we also need a more linguistically informed approach that this study hopes to provide. With the data studied here, the psychology may be relevant in understanding threateners' violent fantasies and affective responses

in contexts of s	n children,	morbid	jealousies	over	ex-partners	and	their

# **Chapter 2 - Literature review of genre & threats**

# **Synopsis**

Genre theory gives an understanding of how language differs depending on relationships, places, methods of communicating, and contexts. To contribute to studies of threats as a genre, this section reviews the following areas:

- What genre theory is
- Background & dominant strands of genre
- Complications in genre theory
- Methods of genre analysis
- A Discussion of how genre is improvised to this study's data
- Conclusions about genre

# What is genre theory?

# **Background & dominant strands**

Swales et al., (1990) propose that genres come out of speech communities where there are repeated actions. As threats have no clear speech community (Swales 1990, Durant & Leung 2016), it is sometimes difficult to identify their communicative purpose. Fairclough sees discourse as a 'way of constructing a (realm of) social practice' (1995b, p.76), and genre as a method of communicating which corresponds to 'the nature of the social practice that is being engaged in' (Fairclough 1992 a & b: 1995b, pp. 193-217 & pp. 74-75). Together they propose that genres are fashioned by how we interrelate, within the social contexts we inhabit and classify types of text and interaction. This is done in terms of formal properties, conventional purpose, occasions of use, and anticipated effects of spoken or written discourse. When summarized, these properties can provide a version of key concepts listed below.

- Communicative purposes accepted by a discourse community
- Text category reflected not just in part(s) but throughout a whole text
- Norms of discourse structure
- Social actions which are rhetorically meaningful to addresser and addressee contexts
- Stability over time
- A global view of a topic based on content

(Swales 1990, pp. 33 & 58, Durant & Leung 2016, pp. 79 - 80)

In Wodak's outlook (1996), genre analysis can take a historical perspective with three essentials - 'contextual settings', 'historical events and facts', and 'linguistic levels' (Wodak 1996 & 2001, p. 93). These caveats are outlined in more detail below.

- Obtain information about the context (e.g., Consider variables of the social, political, historical & psychological aspects)
- Identify the discourse or genre where text belongs, gather more ethnographic information, place texts to similar topics, arguments, macro topics, and fields of genres
- Form research questions and orientate with neighbouring fields which may resonate with potential theories and hypotheses
- Mobilize the questions into researchable linguistic types
- Apply theoretical approaches to interpret and suggest what the findings mean (based on the research questions)
- Draft the context diagram for the specific data and fields of actions
- Do an exhaustive interpretation of the data, and consolidate any new information with the original question/problem (Wodak & Meyer 2001, p. 93)

These (above) are later used to reflect on how genre generally impacts on this research. The next section reviews how genres are applied by a particular custom and explores discrepancies in genre.

# Complexities & problems in genre theory

As society, business and technologies change, methods of communicating change with them, including genres (Paltridge 2006, pp. 83-86). According to Fairclough (2000), genres are formulated by textual structuring using various sets of relatively stable conventions, 'both creative and conservative' (Fairclough, 1992 a & b: 1995b, pp. 193 - 217 & p. 64). This relates to some complexity in denying and recognising genres. Swales (1990 & 2004) says genres can be seen as too organizational and that 'a fitting genre for every exchange is erroneous' (1990 & 2004, p. 33). Thus, genres cannot be too rigid, but we must be able to adapt the idea to new types of interaction. On the other hand, Devitt, and Swales (1994 & 2015) say that genre is not a *free-for-all*, or *anything goes* occurrence. So, elimination and choice are still crucial elements of communicating, whether creatively driven, good, or bad, the idea remains useful. As a sociolinguist, Holmes (2013) specifies some areas to why categorizing discourse can be elusive. (See below):

- How people communicate in ethnically and/or natively diverse social networks
- Events that native and ethnic group affiliates share in speech communities
- Spaces where relationships are enacted in different areas with the same person/people (uniplex)
- How much interaction there is between participants (density)

 The scope of transactions people become involved in with varied parties (plexity)

(Holmes 2013, p. 5 & pp. 9,10 & 17)

Overall though genre can be accepted as a useful framework for 'communicative purposes accepted by a discourse community' (Swales 1990, pp. 33 & 58).

# Discrepancies in genre

Since genres are always evolving, analysis of changing forms can be a complex task. According to Cap et al., (2005, 2009 & 2011) familiar descriptions of genre can still be recognised, because genre-influenced speech is seen as 'intuitive' (pp.11-13) against which discrepancies become easier to pinpoint. These essential parts of a genre are exploited by individuals moving between socio-cultural scenarios.

An example of an easy to define genre might be "service transactions". These have simple and predictable goals, so they fit neatly into a genre. However, in contrast "political debates" can be harder to pin down as a genre. In these discourse contexts, speakers' goals and modes of interaction are more adaptable, and so the idea of "political debate" is less given to abstraction. Cap also suggests that 'some political discourse is more conventionalized than others' (Cap 2009 & 2011, pp. 11-13) e.g., political interviews. These range by topic and their discursive nature. If to weigh against some of Swales' criteria (1990 pp. 4, 33 & 58) of -

- (1) 'Norms of discourse structure'
- (2) 'Stability over time'
- (3) 'A global view on a topic based on content'

...we can see that some political interviews vary from others if based on 1-3 above e.g., political debates on social media like twitter may or may not fall into the genre. The nature of the unpredictability then could violate genre boundaries. In sum, these criteria illustrate the difficulties in assigning some discourse to genres. In my view, most discursive discourses require flexible macro structures for spontaneous contexts to be fully understood.

Genre theory recognizes the idea of occluded genres. Therefore, with genre agency, Cap (2009 & 2011) suggests that speakers act according to socio-linguistic rubrics decreed by genre, whether known or unknown. Furthermore, he proposes that activation and realization in genre can be contextually uneven. Therefore, genres should be analysed case-by-case so that discrepancies are brought to light (Cap 2009, pp.11-13). Since genres are flexible macrostructures, it is essential they contain both - mono and dialogic patterning to be equally obligatory and choice orientated systems (Graesseret, et al.1997, van Dijk & Kintsch 1983 & 1989, p. 20). If discourse unfolds in logical and typical phases, then its macrostructures must also be adaptable. Cap

observes (2009) that news headlines are usually followed by a leading paragraph. This means that conventional story-recapping follows a stage-by-stage process, ranging from a few or many component paragraphs to provide more detail. However, no specific number of paragraphs is sufficient unless genre allows for adapted discretionary paragraphs (Cap 2009, pp. 11-13). Thus, overlaps in sub-genres can be found inside 'articles' and 'reviews.' As independent genres, they function by separate goals - the article for an author's original hypotheses, and the review for 'summarized evaluations' by other researchers (Cap 2009 & 2011, pp. 11-13). By a similar notion here, Fairclough (1992a, b, c, 1995b) explains that 'texts can transform from prior texts and restructure existing conventions to generate new ones', thus a form of intertextuality (Fairclough, 1992b, p. 270). That is, current texts are fashioned in ways that 'help in producing new texts with the existing conventions' (Fairclough, 1992a; 1995b, pp. 193 – 217)

With genre definitions, Cap reviews the 'hard and fast rules' of a communicator's role in genre. He suggests that role norms cannot always be assumed in the structure and style of texts. Hence, Gleitman's analogy below (figure 2.1).

Figure: 2.1: Gleitman's version of (1994) social roles

# A sharp shooter with a rifle • Quick, shoot! There's a lion in the parlour An artist... • Quick, draw! Lion of a gorgeous shade of ochre in the parlour A biologist • Quick, look! Member of the genus Panthera Leo in the parlour An enemy • Lovely morning, isn't it? See you later

(Gleitman 1994, p. 327)

In Fairclough's view (1993) structure and style owes to, 'analysing text as a discursive and social practice' with situational, institutional, and societal custom (Fairclough 1993, pp. 65 & 138). This resonates with Cap's example (2009) with televised debates. Here, discourse unfolds on demand while debates involve made-to-measure roles which are introduced from original roles. Therefore, multiple selves are adapted from passive to more aggressive roles, i.e., a 'defiance of standard positioning' of genre (Cap 2009, pp. 11-13). So, speakers adopt strategies and change their discursive/rhetorical needs for spontaneous stages (Cap 2009, pp. 11-13). These discrepancies may be relevant to power-roles in threats of a discursive nature.

# Discrepancies of genre in legal discourse

Other challenges of genre are with discursive and textual practices in judicial systems. In this discussion Durant and Leung (2016) revise issues of legal discourse

concerning its deep-seated links with law enforcement purposes. They reveal how presenting argument and evidence in jurisprudence may conflict with 'professional interaction and transaction' (pp. 79 - 80) of everyday discourse.

According to ideologies of law in genre, it is insufficient to interpret critical variances of discourses in sub-genres. Highlighted by Körner (2000) - argument processes are too often misconstrued since the rules of dispute in courtrooms do not allow for flexible interpretations. Alternatively, Durant and Leung (2016), suggest that genre in legal discourse takes a prescriptive role instead of a descriptive one. Thus, genre regulates (rather than constrains) spoken and written legal language, so it can work as enforcement speech. To abide by bureaucratic rules, legal genres involve lawful training and contestation so they can safeguard compliance in legal discourse and not allow argumentation to become too unruly (Durant & Leung 2016, pp. 79 - 80 of 248). Ironically, when a narrative becomes owned by a defendant (without legal-discourse compliance), it has the power to change verdicts from guilty to not guilty. For instance, the domination of legal genres over everyday practices of sociolinguistics (Eades 2000, pp.161-195), of which defendants (e.g., Indigenous Australians) have indefensible narratives unless their side of the story is explained outside legal hegemony.

In sum, these revised discrepancies have raised awareness of genre in relation to analysing the data of this study, as informal speech from more off-the-record contexts. To follow Stengel's (2019) analogy, genre helps to affix analysis of threats where power and identity are renegotiated, blurred, and confused. The research of Cap and Durant et al. (2009 & 2011), can show how genre differences can be assets to criteria, as suggested below.

- Study how power is negotiated in threats within participants' roles where neither possess formal status (or clearly marked categories of speech)
- Consider where threats may have intertextual links to other goals e.g.,
   politeness (politeness often uses more words, thus achieve a desired result)
- Look for instances where semiotic change reflects similarities in meaning and intent

Meaning is not always limited to views of speakers, but also a reflection of addressees' interpretations (Halliday & Matthiessen 2014, p. 9). Like the genres discussed earlier, threats require scrutiny with adaptable methods. Other issues are that 'verbal threats have very few contexts in which they are used frequently and predictably' (Harris et al. 1984, pp. 247 – 271, see Limberg 2009, p. 1377), while Beebe (1995) and Limberg (2009) agree that threats have no ordinary interaction outside of an institutional context. Since threats belong to occluded genres, it merits further investigation.

### Reflections

An assumption of this study is that features of discursive threats may help divulge psychological and linguistic interpretation, private intentions, and tactical habits that are accepted in society (Swales & Askehave 2001, p. 5, Swales 1990 & 2004, p. 33, Bhatia 1993, p. 16). With genre and cognitive insights, I revisit Cap's (2011 & 2017) theories which cite Bhatia et al. (1993) on text features. These approaches relate to psychology, goals, and social views. (Figure 2.2)

Figure: 2.2: Representation of three general areas of genre

A)
The minimisation of psychological dynamics according to genre

B)
What plays a meaningful part in genre as a dynamic social process, versus a stagnant and motionless one

C)
The undermining of the status in tactical features of genre formation

(Bhatia et al. 1993, Cap 2011, pp.11 - 13 & Cap 2017, Ch. 1, p.3)

On reflection of figure 2.2, it seemed logical to observe the historical caveats from Wodak and Meyer (2001) earlier. These have generally helped explain the way genre has impacted on this study. In the table below, their requirements are glossed on the left, with their influence for this research on the right (figure 2.3).

Figure:2.3: Adopted genre caveats of Wodak & Meyer (2001) – relevance to this study Contextual settings, historical events & facts, & linguistic levels

Genre requirements	Relevance to research
The social, political, historical & psychological aspects	Social: Australian sub-speech community, antisocial & private mindsets with intent to harm or manipulate Psychology – neurosis, attachments to affective or predatory behaviour, episodic future thinking (EFT) stimulus: external & internal
Where text belongs, ethnographic	Occluded genre - discursive threats from domestic
information, texts to similar topics,	scenarios - English used with vernacular level
arguments, macro topics, and fields of	solidarity & relevant to other discourses e.g.,
genres	emancipation, narrative, revenge, certainty, politeness
	<b>Motivational pair groups</b> of – strong/weak, dominant/ subordinate, good/bad, love/hate, defender/offender, male/female, alive/dead, and so forth
Research questions and orientation with neighbouring fields which may resonate with potential theories and hypotheses	<b>Grievance</b> - Intensity of expression, follow through & predictability, comparative links between the findings & abuse histories of offenders, hypothesis: histories of verbal abuse = goals more predatory & to foster mind control, histories of physical abuse = more affective or instinctual psychology

researchable linguistic types

**Appraisal** – attitude & graduation analysis, apply genre agnation theory to define spatiality & intertextual features, adapt the appraisal system with language portions, bridge descriptive gaps with psychology & behavioural studies – e.g., pathways to violence

Context diagram for the specific data and fields of actions

**Police narratives** – real world abusive speech with reports of offenders' histories & charges from fights in scenarios

Exhaustive interpretation of the data, consolidation of any new information with the original question/problem

**Critical literature review** of appraisal e.g., addressing mixed metaphors, counting speech units, comparing the ebb & flow of attitude & graduation, describing the typographic & topographic differences with linguistics & psychology views from the literature

The following sections reflect on some narrowed concepts and how they have influenced the data analysis.

# Working with occluded discourses

Due to the unknown parts of threats as a genre, this section revises some ways discursive threats can be approached. Listed below, they are:

- Semiotic change & instantiation
- Genre agnation theory with typology & topology

# Genre & Semiotic change

Discursive threats are an occluded genre, so they do not have regular places where they transpire. Therefore, systemic design is difficult to find in them. With the approach of instantiation, meaning can be revealed by 'the relationship between an instance and the system that lies behind it' (Halliday 2003, p. 27), i.e., it shows how expressions ricochet back and forth, to eventually be re-interpreted by the structures from which they originate (Halliday 2003, p. 27). This occurs where each time an instance happens, it reinforces the likelihood of reoccurrence. In the data examples below, there is grammatical symmetry which aligns to a made-up expression - *I'm going to hurt you*. These instances seem likely coded with similar intent from the data.

### Symmetrical examples from the data

Event: xxxxx325 I'm going to smash you

Event: xxxxx904 I'm going to fuck you up

Event: xxxxx817 I'll rip your fucken head off

Event: xxxxx692 [sic] When Im ready for you Im take my time

On their own, the examples above are quite straight-forward. While others are much less symmetrical, they can still convey an underlying sameness. This is discussed next in agnation theory.

# Genre & agnation theory

Halliday and Matthiessen (2014) describe agnation as semantic patterns where text components relate to others, even if they do not share grammatical symmetry (p. 49). Like instantiation, agnation is reference to contextual semantics which are 'adjunct in other words' (Hyland 2007, pp. 272 - 273), and can be represented as 'a code gloss used to reformulate a concept' (Hyland 2007, pp. 272 - 273, from Liu & Irwin 2021, sect. 2. 1. 2 <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.lingua.2019.102785">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.lingua.2019.102785</a>). In psycholinguistics, agnation theory can be modelled as 'family resemblance structure' (Wittgenstein, 1953 - see Gleitman 1994, p. 333). With Gleitman's analogy, it is like when a father is described through his children - resemblance can be revealed by 'his son's eyes' or 'his daughter's nose', but that they have 'no common feature' by which their father is described, completely (p. 333). Hyland (2002) agrees that texts are represented by relative functional associations, before they are allocated to a specific genre. Some examples from the data are below. These use different ways which resemble what seems a common future grounding.

# Examples of less grammatical symmetry – code gloss of future intent

Event: xxxxx194 Buddy buddy, Let's just say mate we know where you live on the fucking CXXXXX

Event: xxxxx904 Just wait to you get here

**Event:** xxxxx904 You r going to go [sic] thow the same pain

### Agnation with typology & topology

To make the distinction of genres clearer, Halliday (1992 &1993), Christie and Martin (1997), present two schemes to demonstrate the complexity of texts - 'typology' and 'topology'. In systemic functional linguistics (SFL), typology is where distinctions are categorically set up as opposites and used as contrastive items among various genres. On reflection, this study arranges the data into speech event categories so they can be compared and distanced.

# **Typology**

In typology, texts can be in activity and entity genre descriptions. With activity categories, discourse is grouped by what is done, who the participants are, and in what order of occurrence. With entity, discourse features resemble what or who is/are talked about, so features of discourse include comparisons which are typified by epithets or descriptive circumstances. In other words, entity discourses are catalogued by information about what something is like or what it resembles.

According to Martin (1997, p. 14), activity is a network where procedures are agnate (inherent) to historical recounts, which bear focus on activity. Differences between processes (e.g., running and thinking as physical or mental verbs) are interpreted as separable components. Where text features contain comparisons from activity to entity, the process of agnation splits discourses by (cline) distancing of parental features. In sum, agnation facilitates knowing that texts originate from parental discourses, whether they

stem from such genres as storytelling, incident reporting, giving information, or describing. An example is in figure 2.4 below.

Figure: 2.4: Genre agnation theory

Activity Focussed	Particular: e.g. Text type: Procedural recount
	Generalized: e.g. Historical recount
Entity Focussed	Particular:
i ocusseu	e.g. Text type: Description  Generalized: e.g. Descriptive report

(Martin in press 1997, pp.13 - 15)

### **Topology**

Lemke's proposition is that typological descriptions require topological perspectives. Here, arrangements of familial principles can be graded by clines to establish juxtapositions amid the members of different types of typologies. One idea of cline can use sets of objects to be defined by areas suitable to spatial distance. Lemke et al. (1997) suggest such arrangements can require more criteria, such as if norms reflect degrees of autonomy. Where texts may share closeness in one capacity, but distance in another, selection and formation of criteria become key (Lemke et al. 1997, pp. 14 & 15). For this reason, added dimensions in the selection processes must be adopted (Martin in press 1997, 3 - 39).

# **Agnation theory & threats**

The literature of Lemke et al. (1997, pp. 14 - 16) has informed this study with cline distance qualities. Generally, contrasts use affect distancing between the reported histories – physical and verbal abuse categories. With this information, the study can involve working backwards and trace already-distanced features to manipulative or instinctive intent. For information about manipulative and instinctive intent, the psychology literature gives support. This includes the reviewed literature by Pennebaker, Meloy, Napier and Mardigian – with entities of subjectivity and neuroticism, follow-through likelihood, and affective intensity. Other supporting descriptions refer to Fairclough and Wodak's literature. Here, agnation is used to probe the data for intertextual affirmations found in other discourses e.g., emancipation, certainty, or revenge speech (figure 2.5).

Figure: 2.5: Data comparison from physical abuse histories – extracts agnate to emancipation and revenge distancing

Event: xxxxx152
Physical abuse history

← agnate to emancipation power

(sic) I got prof dickhead losser wrest fuck (emancipated by evidence)

Don't threaten me cunt (emancipated from fear)

You controld me enough (emancipated from control)

U think I'm scared of you (emancipated from fear)

I don't love you (emancipated from love)

I never did (emancipated from love)

Event: xxxxx904
Physical abuse history
agnate to revenge power →

(sic) Sly cunt (motif for revenge - deception)

I'll jump on ya head mut (revenge action)

Fucking answer (vengeful demand – entitled reciprocity)

Just wait to you get here (vengeful threat)

Your [sic] dun your dash (vengeful justification)

Fuck I'm going to hurt you rat (vengeful declaration of intent)

Just wait cunt (vengeful declaration of intent)

# Conclusions of genre analysis

This study is guided by Swales' et al., that threats do not necessarily constitute 'expert members of a discourse community to form a basis for a genre', so threats do not necessarily share genre's 'decrees of beginnings, continuities, or endings in texts (Swales 1990, pp. 33 & 58, Durant, & Leung 2016, pp. 79 - 80 of 248). To support this study, genre provides insights into how threats as occluded speech categories may be approached.

# Chapter 3) Literature review of the appraisal framework

# The standard model of appraisal

Martin and Rose (2008) state that discourse reaches further than words and clauses. They also agree that appraisal attempts to explain experienced truths, whether they are singular or realized in multiplicity. These truths are not only realized as 'semantic resources which unfold', but also, 'as incidental manifestation of social activity, focussed on the social as it is constructed through texts' (Martin & Rose 2008, p. 1). Therefore, it shows attitudes through whole speeches with stance, voice, and shared beliefs through the variants below. (Figures: 3.1, 3.2 & 3.3)

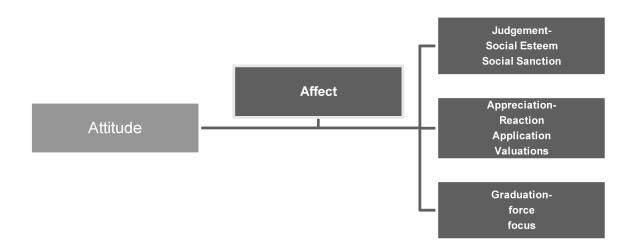
Figure: 3.1: Representation of the appraisal foundations



(Painter 2003, Martin & White 2005, p. 42)

This study uses Martin and Rose's appraisal system with adaptations to make analysis adept for discursive threats. The basic framework is comprised of attitude with the tools - affect, judgment, and appreciation. (Figure 3.2)

Figure: 3.2: Representation of Martin and Rose's appraisal system (2008): Interpersonal discourse system of negotiating attitude



As a system to navigate emotions, it can trace peoples' identity and experience of the world through their expression. Across these feelings there are inputs and outputs that appraise human behaviour, character, places, things, and phenomena. Outlined in the table are examples of how the system is used with attitude analysis. (Figure 3.3)

Figure: 3.3: Elaborative representation of the attitude system

Attitude Type	Examples
Affect	+happy, + joyful, -furious,
lead one and	
Judgment	
Social Esteem	
Capacity:	+clever, +competent, -immature,
Tenacity:	+brave, +hard-working, -fooIhardy,
Normality:	+famous, -notorious, +lucky, -obscure,
Social Sanction	, in the second
Propriety:	+generous, +virtuous, -corrupt,
Veracity:	+honest, +sincere, -sneaky
Appreciation	
Composition	
Balance:	+consistent, -discordant,
Complexity:	+elaborate, -convoluted,
Reaction	
Impact:	+amazing, +compelling, -dull,
Quality:	+beautiful, +elegant, -hideous,
Valuation:	+innovative, +profound, -inferior

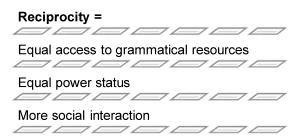
(Bloom et al. 2007, p. 308)

# Background of appraisal & tenor

# The meta-function of how relationships are enacted

Christie and Martin et al. (1997), elaborate that attitude appraisal examines the social/psychological influences of people's thinking from knowledge societies. When it is focussed to social positions, Poynton (1985 &1990) explains that expression is woven by lexico-grammatical impulses, together with the power and contact of speakers. In linguistics, this is called "reciprocity" through tenor. This appraisal model examines how affect is determined through relationships i.e., dynamics of social roles and attitudes in communication.

Figure: 3.4: Model of 'reciprocity'



(Rothery & Stenglin 1997, p. 1)

# Appraisal theory & cognitive evaluations

Fairclough defines appraisal as a form of intertextual analysis – 'an interpretive activity which requires personal judgement and experience' (1995, p. 75). Thus, it is a process by which humans receive information from the world to determine what it is, what its values or dangers are, and how it is re-valuated to become output. By another definition, it is called 'discrete appraisal' - the mechanism which looks after information extraction. Here external stimuli are taken in and filtered through humans' internal criteria i.e., goals, beliefs, and expectations. These are evaluated as easy or difficult to control and/or whether it is affected by external or internal forces. To be 'language-like entities', they are traced as judgment-outputs which can navigate 'mental mechanisms' of intent (Lieb 1993, pp. 21 & Arnold et al 1960, 1991 & 2013, Leventhal & Scherer 1987, Moors, 2017, pp. 1-19).

In psychology, Gleitman (1994) suggests that intent-appraisal cannot be confined to linguistics as it is affected by private mind states and personality. However, with linguistics studies of attitude, intent can be appraised from 'emotional intensity and impact' (Mueller & Dyer 1985, p. 5 - see Hurt & Grant, 2018 p. 23). These types of studies have proven useful where incidental or contextual information is not available. On this premise, intent can be examined through the process of episodic future thinking (EFT). Thus, it follows steps of, 'a feeling  $\rightarrow$  idea for action  $\rightarrow$  action, e.g., feeling hungry  $\rightarrow$  having a fantasy of eating  $\rightarrow$  getting something to eat' (Hurt & Grant 2018 p. 23). If applying the same to threatening, it may give insight into affective stance and intent to harm, e.g., resentment & blame  $\rightarrow$  fantasy to harm  $\rightarrow$  making a threat  $\rightarrow$  following through.

# Appraisal in academic & everyday prose before applying it to forensics

From a sociolinguistic perspective, Painter, Martin and White (2003 & 2005) agree that appraisal is designed to navigate power, authority, and self-positioning in everyday or academic prose. That is, it is used to probe how people describe, explain, persuade, and argue their objectives. In academic expression, Sue Hood (2007) suggests that interpersonal appraisal is used to amass ideas and strengthen arguments by the trained use of culturally established interpretations of attitude. In this way, attitude prosodies are spread across texts for persuasion within the value systems they are written for. Some examples are persuasive methods - 'saturation, domination and propagation' to reveal, 'evaluative modelling of stance in texts' (Hood 2006, p. 37). The relevance of Hood's research with threats is how similar methods are used with intent e.g., the use of swaying or fear strategies to manipulate victims. Thus, it can help define typologies of affective, predatory, or instinctive intent.

Bourdieu (1991), Eggins and Martin (1997), agree that appraisal can apply to threats. The difference is that threats contain different cultural commodities as a different

genre, however they still relate stance to goals, inclinations, and self-positioning, especially with dominance. In the examples below, appraisal compares strategies to express probability, credibility, or certainty. Here, the non-threatening and the threatening extracts are used to compare repetition as an intertextual persuasive device, agnate to certainty discourses.

# **Example 1: Non-threatening**

It is not known (appreciation – composition of knowledge)

and will probably never be known (appreciation – composition of knowledge)

when he began writing poetry. The answer almost certainly lay in the sack of papers (appreciation – composition of knowledge)

that Susan Owen, on her son's strict instructions (appreciation – composition of product) burnt at his death. 1

# **Example 2: Threatening**

Event: xxxxx278 / am going to (judgement – capacity of intent)

come there and break your nose cunt", "I'm coming there to (judgement – capacity of intent)

kill you", "When I see you (judgement – capacity of intent)

you're fucking dead" and "all the drug dealers in Melbourne are coming to (judgement – capacity of intent) get you ya dog. <sup>2</sup>

To extend further, the examples elaborate on persuasion by graduation. This gives intensity scaling of mental and material verbs in their prosodies. There is more explained on graduation later.

# **Example 1: Non-threatening**

probably never (graduation scaled adverbs
- focus) → almost certainly (graduation
scaled by adverbs +focus) → strict
instructions (graduation scaled by adjective
+ force)

# **Example 2: Threatening**

break your nose cunt (graduation scaled pain infliction +force)  $\rightarrow kill$  you (Graduation scaled outcome +force)  $\rightarrow$  fucking dead (graduation scaled outcome + force)  $\rightarrow All$  (graduation scaled quantity +force)  $\rightarrow$  get you ya dog (Graduation scaled attribute -focus)

The next sections revise appraisal's reliability followed by a more in-depth critique of appraisal by Thompson et al. (2008).

# An assessment of appraisal theory's reliability

'The immediate, intermediate and ultimate source of opinions in discourse is an important variable that we need to keep track of when analysing evaluations.'

(Martin & Rose 2008, p. 27)

Resonant with Martin and Rose's quote, threats can be fraught with imageries, so intent valuations are often misinterpreted. Here we look at one way appraisal has been

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Rhetorical functions in academic writing: Expressing degrees of certainty

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Data not used in this thesis: **Event:** xxxxx278

assessed in reliability. This critical study by Whitelaw et al. is focussed to features of sarcasm, orientation, metaphor, and likes and dislikes of movie rating.

Whitelaw et al. (2004, 2005), assessed appraisal with evaluation groups for 'sentiment classification' e.g., classifying texts as `positive' or `negative'. Here they found a subjective scope of opinions which contain an 'array of complexities', with 'metaphor' and 'sarcasm' (Whitelaw et al. 2004, 2005, pp. 1, 5, 6). To negotiate this, their valuations were classed as assumptions of 'misleading', and/or 'unrelated' language, so they created a 'Bag of Words' (pp. 1, 5, 6). The first outcome achieved an accuracy of 89%, and later a 90% accuracy. Further adjustments involved a combination of appraisal group features labelled 'attitude type' and 'orientation' (pp. 1, 5, & 6), which achieved a 99% confidence level. Thus, appraisal's 'sentiment classification' was concluded to be highly successful (Whitelaw, Garg & Argemon 2004 & 2005 pp. 1, 5, 6).

Although appraisal theory gained more certainty from Whitelaw's study, it still lacked consensus in some areas. With emphasis placed on attitude, more results suggested that meaning was 'difficult to isolate' with unequivocal certainty. So, the system became limited to accuracy statements based around lexicography (Whitelaw, Garg, & Argemon 2004, pp. 1, 5, 6).

As mentioned earlier, imageries in threats such as metaphor and sarcasm can be considerable. The examples below provide some instances from the data. (Examples 1 - 5 below)

#### Examples 1 – 5

Example 1) Event: xxxxx194 - (sic) SLXXXXXp well fucker. I will be seeing you. (sarcasm)

**Example 2) Event:** xxxxx152 - Couldn't even win the pad gem pig. (metaphor for repulsion)

Example 3) Event: xxxxx076 - You know me mate... (metaphor for sincerity & capacity)

**Example 4) Event:** xxxxx692 - Make shore you don't go into shock or lose too much blood... (metaphor for capacity)

Example 5) Event: xxxxx971 - You can suck my big black cock. (metaphor for emancipation and/or masculine & racial capacity/superiority)

As the examples above seem obvious, there are still controversies if they are valuated out of their sociolinguistic context. In Thompson's understanding (2008) 'mixed metaphors open a Chinese box of worms' (p. 183). Thus, threatening content whether literal or figurative, positive, or negative can prove uneasy to orientate. This is evident in example 5 (above) - You can suck my big black cock, to which figurative meanings can symbolise defiance - I am not going to do what you want // disbelief - I don't believe you // declaration - I'm a powerful man // comparison - black men are more powerful than white men. So, to inform this study further, the next section critiques appraisal in more detail.

A. P. Reczek, MPhil Thesis, Aston University 2021.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> (Orientation was the polarity of positive/negative positioning).

#### Criticisms of appraisal theory

In Thompson's review, appraisal should generally be applied as much as possible to the text's wording. When approaching subjective and 'impressionistic layering' of meaning, face value helps avoid 'what is felt and what is known' (Winter & Thompson 2008 p. 169). To avoid the 'Chinese Box syndrome', Thompson explains that context and face-value gain a more replicable analysis, thus equivocates 'idiosyncratic' and imprecise interpretations (Thompson 2008, p. 185).

The first critique is around attitude analysis. Here Thompson examines affect groups and how 'feeling' representations are not always fitting to affect categories. With judgement and appreciation, he then explores valuations of behaviour, where overlaps are easily encountered with what is evaluated in the same language. This looks at whether behaviour is valued to circumstantial entities - appreciation, or to social or moral acts - judgement. An additional criticism is third-person valuations. Here he examines emotions appraisal and whether meaning is more open ended. If not, then replication lacks the integrity of an intended code versus some uninvited variation (Martin 2000, p. 165, Thompson 2008, p. 175).

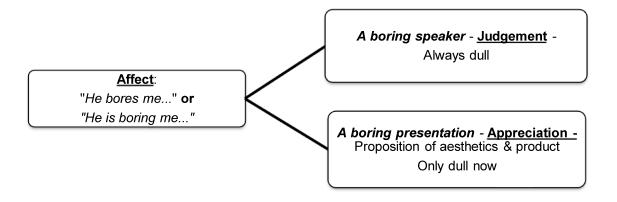
#### Criticisms around attitude analysis & affect language

In Thompson's first argument (2008), description of other people's feelings can fit consistently across 'a frequent pattern in appraisal' (p. 176) if the genres are agnate to third person discourses. One example is with narratives, where third persons are invited by, 'evoked or provoked judgement' (p.176). However, with interactional (discursive) discourses, functional boundaries of affect are blurred by spaces of source and directedness. As affect language is intended to be directly felt by the addressee, third person interpretation is not invited. That is, communicators do not re-tell their story unlike genres such as story-telling narratives, where third-person solidarity is more deliberate (Thompson 2008, p. 176). To accept this view, Martin (2000) suggests valuations are generalizable with more to less permanent character traits, as affect stimulus is linked to context and its discourse culture (Thompson 2008, p. 177).

#### Criticisms about judgment and appreciation when assessing behaviour

In this part, Thompson (2008) addresses the blurred propositions between actions, states, and products. According to Thompson (2008), the example of figure 3.5 can be taken straightforwardly by the wording. However, to observe an example from - *His presenting was brilliant,* the nominalisation of product or behaviour is not so clear. Rather it retains a 'grey area which can bear upon chosen evaluative terms' in ethicality (Thompson 2008 p. 175). Henceforth, ethical qualities of a product can be attached to a person's character or behaviour, as temporary or permanent. See figure 3.5 below.

Figure:3.5: Affect, judgment & appreciation – tenets of permanent or temporary attachments

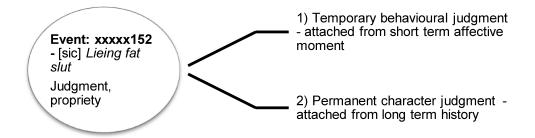


(Painter et al. 2003, 2005, p. 42 – refined by Reczek 2022)

In the example above, *He bores me* - permanence or temporary can also be assigned to the grammar - a present simple verb suggests something that is regular or always true, not temporary.

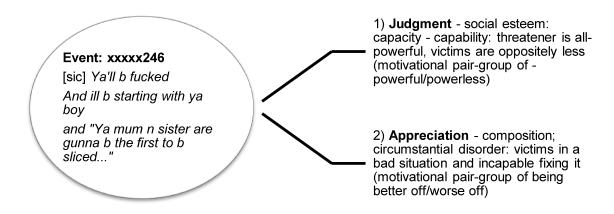
As a caution for discursive threats analysis, blurred values containing temporary or permanent status can affect how intent is weighed. With a data extract - event: xxxxx152 [sic] *Lieing fat slut* (figure 3.6), judgment can be chosen as permanent or temporary value with intent based on affective history or affective moment.

Figure: 3.6 Short term and long-term judgment values from event: xxxxx152



Martin and Rose (2008) reason that tensions between judgement and affect can diverge, when values are with esteem or reproach. Here, expressions are linked to ethical judgments, so speakers are usually inclined to approval or disapproval. However, if speakers are motivated by things and phenomena, appraisal's appreciation appeals to more externalised principles. Thompson, Martin, and Rose's ideas can be seen in figure 3.7, an example of where threateners assert their superior status to victims in capacity (judgment), or circumstance (appreciation). In agreement with Cap et al. (2017), the positive and negative orientation observes, 'tactics of legitimation or de-legitimation to positive and/or negative expositions of self and other (2017, p. 3).

Figure: 3.7: Variables of judgment & appreciation from event: xxxxx246



In other appraisal research, Körner (2000) found that more information was needed where language users become the subject. In agreement with Thompson, Körner proposes that original meaning is negated while representations of discovered meaning appear in the same place. To take a positive view, Körner determined that appraisal is useful for subjective and objective descriptions. These include i) it can acknowledge multiple interpretations and, ii) it offers interpretations of 'reader-orientated meaning - a process of inertly affecting connotations, which already occur' (Körner 2000, pp. 296 - 297).

With appraisal of discursive threats, interactional interpretation resonates with how esteem and reproach are used by threateners i.e., blame their victim's character with reproach or to justify their own actions/character by esteem. Hence, interactional interpretation raises awareness about how threateners frame their intent, themselves, their victims, and whether their language should be socially or contextually framed by third persons.

#### Appraisal of data at face value

For appraisal to achieve a truthful replication of intent, Sinclair, and Carter (2004) advise to 'trust the text' at face value. Revised by Thompson (2008), face value is linked to motifs found in the mechanics of hidden grammar. Thus, it is acknowledged that crypto grammar of language can be appraised, 'where the special grammar of mental processes can only have a human sensor' (Thompson 2008, p. 180). He explains that confining the analysis to the initial nature of expression maximises replicable connotation and not just another's subjective view.

#### Appraisal review conclusion

The assumption of this study is that threateners are aware of speech performances to oblige their threatening intent, particularly if goals are not reflexive or reckless. However, since speech communities have ever-changing systems, interpersonal analysis may never be without variable codification issues. In this study, replication is contained by contextual and cultural meaning at face value. It examines threats of Australian speech

with a heuristically adapted system from the threats' socio-lectic origins, inherent in these types of scenarios. This will be explained further in chapter 5.

#### **Chapter 4 - Data descriptions & research questions:**

#### Data description - the police narratives data

The data sets in this study are drawn from local law enforcement (Goulbourn NSW, Australia). They are reported narratives, mostly containing domestic scenarios which include vulgarity and violence. Therefore, the data exhibit a more colloquial variety of expression between partners (or associates), as synchronous discourses. So, the affective texture is irregular which often enacts the unfolding nature of realistic speech. Due to this nature, it is assumed that power speeches ebb and flow too, characteristic of informal contexts.

The main criterion for data collection was that it had to be from holdings of law enforcement. This meant that the speech had to have been taken seriously enough that a victim, or any witnesses to the scenarios, felt desperate enough to involve the police. To satisfy some academic criteria (i.e., Bourdieu 1991 & 1994, van Djik 1993 & van Leeuwen 2011 et al.), symbolic assignment of the threats had to embody intent that is understood by somebody, somewhere, to voice physical harm.

Other criteria were that the data had not been linguistically examined by previous expert studies or commented on via public coverage. This would allow the study to present the data with unbiased views. The data is void of political lobbying, terrorism, national security, or intent associated with mass-scale or financial-scamming. Important to note, interpretations and prudence of the police have affected the indictments by which charges are pressed under Australian law. An example is below.

#### **Example -Threats processed under Australian law**

- E.g., '13 <u>Stalking</u> or <u>intimidation</u> with intent to cause fear of physical or mental harm'; '(1) A person who stalks or intimidates another person with the intention of causing the <u>other person</u> to fear physical or mental harm is guilty of an offence.' 'Maximum penalty--Imprisonment for 5 years or 50 penalty units, or both'.
- '(2) Causing a person to fear physical or mental harm includes causing the person to fear physical or mental harm to another person with whom he or she has a <u>domestic relationship</u>';
- '(3) A person intends to cause fear of physical or mental harm if he or she knows that the conduct is likely to cause fear in the <u>other person</u>';
- '(4) The prosecution is not required to prove that the person alleged to have been stalked or intimidated actually feared physical or mental harm;'
- '(5) A person who attempts to commit an offence against subsection (1) is guilty of an offence against that subsection and is punishable as if the offence attempted had been committed.

(Crimes Act 2007 - Stalking or intimidation with intent to cause fear of physical or mental harm, Domestic & personal violence - Sect. 13 – also see Causebrook 2018).

An example of interpretations has affected charges is given in figure 4.1 below.

#### Figure: 4.1: Data example: Action taken by the police

-- Event: xxxxx817 -- Created: 02/05/2014 14:56:41 -- Narrative 1 of 3 --

This has caused the victim to fear for her safety and as a result she has attended WXXXXX Police Station to make a report of the incident. Victim was given a WXXXXX domestic violence referral card and a yellow DV card which the victim agreed to and signed. FA14 appraised of the incident details. A short time later police attended the Victim's mother's residential address where the accused was located. The accused was placed under arrest and conveyed to FXXXXX Police Station.

After consultation with supervising sergeants, it was agreed an apprehended violence order would be applied for by police on behalf of the victim, but no other formal action taken against the accused. This is due to the abusive nature of the replies also sent by the victim even after the accused had texted the victim telling her not to text him and to leave him alone.

Police explained and served the AVO on the accused.

To acquire the data, an endorsement from a research criminologist was granted after an interview at the NSW police headquarters. In the discussion of my research, I talked about investigative linguistics to foster more interest i.e., expanding on the Aston Summer School I attended on forensic linguistics. Later, a senior criminologist emailed me four sets of redacted reports, containing approximately fifty narratives in each.

The data was anonymised using 'x' symbols to replace addressers and addressees' surnames (e.g., Shane KXXXXX; Salina BXXXXXX from figure 4.2). The event numbers from their archive system had not been anonymised, so it was later requested to do this myself due to the sensitive nature of the data. By using x symbols, the first four or five digits of the case numbers were removed, save for the last several numbers. An example of a redacted police narrative is provided below with event xxxx817. (Figure 4.2)

#### Figure (Article): 4.2: Data example - A Redacted Police Narrative: event xxxx817

-- Event: xxxx817 -- Created: 02/05/2014 14:56:41 -- Narrative 1 of 3 --

The accused in this matter is Shane KXXXXX.

The victim in this matter is Salina BXXXXX.

The accused and victim have been in a domestic relationship for the past two and a half years. They were married in October 2013 and have one dependant [sic] child born on the 9th of April 2014. The accused and the victim are currently residing at different residential addresses though the accused spends most his time staying with the victim.

About 11.30pm on Thursday 1st May 2014 the victim was at her mother's house and the accused was at work. The accused called the victim but started to become angry when she couldn't hear him properly and kept asking him to repeat himself. Victim disconnected the call and sent the accused a text message via mobile phone stating the reception was bad and she couldn't hear him.

The accused and the victim have engaged in an argument via text messaging about why the accused had reset his Facebook account. The accused and the victim have each sent the other abusive text messages relating to each other and their child. The accused sent a number of intimidating text messages stating,

"I'll rip your fucken head off"

"Just shut your mouth before I come there and shut it for you"

"Anyway, I'm taking him by force!! If the gates are locked I'll just drive through them I don't give a fuck".

To compare the threats clearly, the categories have been observed with an amount of five against five texts (5x abuse of violence & 5x verbal abuse). An additional four narratives are used for demonstrations. The first of these - xxxxx265 gives an Excel chart example, to show how the data is analysed. The following three events - xxxxx966, xxxxx692, and xxxxx076 are additional examples to show how the findings and descriptions are presented. The main analysis follows (5x5 data set). These are applicable to history categories of physical or verbal abuse. The information in the right

columns pertains to how I chose the categories as there is mention of abuse evidence from the police reports. (See figures 4.3, 4.4, 4.5 & 4.6 below) In figure 4.5, the abuse type is highlighted in yellow, because these are the threats used as comparisons.

### Information from the reports – criteria for categories of history of abuse types – violence or verbal only

Figure: 4.3: Demonstrative prototype data analysis

	Narrative number	Date	(History of Violence/Injuries to victim)
xxxxx265	1 of 3 // 2 of 3 // 3 of 3	19/02/14	Domestic violence related offences

Figure: 4.4: Additional prototype data analysis

Event number	Narrative number	Date	(History of Violence/Injuries to victim)
xxxxx966	1 of 3//2 of 3	16/02/14	None, but damage to letterbox. Also threw complainant's belongings on the ground before speeding off spinning the wheels.
xxxxx692	1 of 2//2 of 2	1/01/14	None
xxxxx076	1 of 1	29/12/13	None, but was accused of, "attending her premises", although police didn't have sufficient evidence for charges

#### Main data analysis

Figure: 4.5: Physical abuse data & information about violence

Event number	Narrative number	Date	(History of physical abuse to victim)
xxxxx152	1 of 2	9/10/13	There is a history of physical abuse. The VIC is getting concerned for her safety due to the POI's links to outlaw motorcycle gangs and the fact he has been physically abusive towards her in the past. Victim applied for an urgent AVO. There was property damage, items strewn everywhere as well as missing dresses: total \$3000 worth of property damage and theft
xxxxx817	1 of 3//2 of 3//3 of 3	2/05/14	History of <mark>assault incidents</mark> , allegedly unpredictable and not able to control his emotions
xxxxx904	1 of 2//2 of 2	28/05/14	Bruising, but not visible at time of report. But there was witness to the bruising of the victim's arm by colleagues, after seeing her at work. This was caused allegedly by being dragged out the back of the house after being grabbed by the upper left arm. There is also alleged previous verbal and physical abuse. E.g., black eyes but too scared to report anything
xxxxx325	1 of 1	10/08/14	Prior to this there had been ongoing domestic incidents over an 8-year period leading up to arrest of POI. There have been previous apprehended domestic violence orders naming the accused as the defendant and the victim as the person in need of protection.
xxxxx971	1 of 2	1/03/14	The victim claims the POI can be violent, extremely abusive, and volatile. The police heard the language on loudspeaker

Figure: 4.6: Verbal abuse only & information about no violence

Event number	Narrative number	Date	(History of abuse without violence)
xxxxx225	1 of 3//2 of 3	6/01/14	None. But was a defendant in an AVO matter in 1995. He owns firearms. It's also alleged he has a very controlling nature E.g., mob. account holder and interrogative about [sic] SMS-ing, behaviours such as calling back numbers he doesn't recognise, and texting the victim claiming he knows who she's with or what she's doing
xxxxxx295	1 of 2//2 of 2	17/01/14	None - this was a service transaction so there's no personal relationship between the victim and POI.
xxxxxx194	1 of 2	27/02/14	None, but has a prior history of alleged mental illness and threatening with sexual assault of family members
xxxx7773	1 of 1	03/01/20 14	None. The victim ended a 12-year relationship in October 2013 as the couple were not getting along. The defendant is having problems accepting the relationship is over.
xxxx246	1 of 5	09/01/20 14	There is no history of domestic violence between the accused and the victim. There are no current or previous orders in existence. The Victim was verbally abused throughout the relationship

#### Research questions

The overarching question of this study is to find out what these threats may tell us about intent and to identify underlying features of their discursive nature. Where other studies have been attuned to intent, their achievements have provided disclosures from rhetoric about stance. There are three recapped questions from the aims and objectives section, influenced by Tammy Gales (2010). They generally pertain to a threatener's commitment, behaviour, and underlying mindsets. After the first three questions, the auxiliary issues are also revised in more detail.

RQ1 "Can appraisal analysis be used to describe the intensity of grievance felt by the threatener?"

- RQ 2) "Can appraisal analysis be used to determine whether the expressed threat is going to be realized imminently?"
- RQ 3) "Can appraisal analysis be used to determine whether the expressed threat is going to be realized at all?"

#### Issue 1: Counting

Before the algorithm could be used, a systematic and consistent classification-style was needed to count speech units. One issue was whether a phrase should be considered a whole value, or the words counted separately. For example, "you're fucked" as one unit, or "you're" and "fucked" as separate. In the reviewed topics, the contraction

- "you're" may also be given to LIWC analysis (pronouns - *I*, <u>you</u>, me, you're, my etc). This is used to signify neuroticism via subjective and objective mindsets, however this, with the other reviewed literature, is limited to the descriptions, not the immediate appraisal in the Excel analysis. While the words of each threat are counted in total, figure 4.7 outlines the appraisal process from left to right, starting with the 'affect: language'.

Figure: 4.7: The outlay of appraisal in the Excel charts

Language reported: Event xxxx265	Affect: language	Affect: graduation score	Judgement: language	Judgment: graduation	Appreciation: language	Appreciation: graduation score	Positive or negative Appraisal of threatener = A (+ or -)	Appraisal of recipient or second person = R (+ or -)
"I'll come down	Intent/ Anger	-5	Self- appraisal: social esteem: capacity	5			A+	
and slit your throat	Intent/ Anger	-5	Self- appraisal: social esteem: capacity	5	Balance: discordant for rec.		A+	-R

Here, the counting of words and values are separate, but both contribute to the algorithm -  $x/y \times 100 = (appraised)\%$ . These devise attitude and graduation tenets across the whole data set, individual events, and then the history categories. To detail, attitude calculations of affect language use labels and sub-labels i.e., judgment-propriety%, judgment-capacity%, graduation%, and so forth. The results are then presented in the bar graphs (ch.6) for the grouping of features, comparisons, and descriptions.

#### Issue 2: Appraisal & interpersonal attitude questions

Attitude analysis is the primary body of aggregating the data. The language is assessed by an adapted version of Martin and Rose's appraisal system. Adaptions have been made so attitudes of occluded, socio-lectic, and private domains may be replicated in a systematic way. Attention is focussed to emotional symptoms often experienced in these domestic fight scenarios, such as - agitation, jealousy, melancholy, confusion, resolution, anger, sadism, regret, abhorrence and so forth, to see how these resonate with affect, judgment, appreciation, and graduation.

#### Issue 3: Appraisal & psychology questions

This issue is about trying to align features of discursive threats with some psychology views from the literature. I refer to the readings on neuroticism, subjectivity and objectivity, or voicings which may stem from EFT of reflexive or premeditative

mechanisms. Thus, it is hoped psychology helps justify the linguistics appraisal and distance the history categories (verbal abuse and/or violence).

#### Issue 4: Appraisal & genre questions

The role of genre is to provide guidance with its agnation doctrines so speech events become more comparable between the categories. Thus, it is used to comment on intertextual links (of this data) to more known discourse types. In doing this, it is hoped more clarity can surface regarding mindsets in discursive threats and see whether threateners' goals bear any connection to other discourses mentioned in chapters 2 and 3 - emancipation, certainty, persuasive, revenge and so forth.

#### Issue 5: Appraisal & graduation questions

The final issue is how graduation expands on the attitude analysis. Specifically, it examines extreme instances (force & focus) to help compare its intensity. One assumption is that analysing this layer of information helps distance the categories. That is, how rationalized or abrupt graduation appears across prosodies amidst how the expression is uttered. Where severity is realised, graduation correlates to the attitudes from the texts collectively, individually, and categorically. By having this, it offers more grounding to EFT attributions – subjective, instinctive, predatory, or manipulative expression, and what and what it means with histories categories.

Some of the issues are given more explanation in the next chapter because they are about coding. Apart from its grounding in appraisal, it includes information regarding the influence of other literature by Hurt and Grant (2018), Meloy and Hoffman (2013), De Klerk (2004), Loosemore and Galea (2008), and Napier and Mardigian (2003).

#### Chapter 5 - Methods of analysis & intervening variables

#### **Synopsis**

With this study's data, the threatening content has been arranged into reports by police. To enable better appraisal of the language, threatening data was extracted from these reports with the hope of replications using the following caveats.

- 1. Attain face-value, contextual, and prosodic replication
- 2. Produce a robust analysis when the language is performing multiple and/or simultaneous focus
- 3. Address what it means when there are excessive fluctuations of self/other positioning, such as irregularity of power roles in informal contexts
- 4. Allow for commentaries of other literature to help justify meaning link to the histories and outcomes police reports
- 5. Make the limitations of the analysis clear

With the attentions above, the next stage explains some variables of the texts and how portions of data have contributed to the toolkit.

#### Socio & gender-lectic features & their impact on analysis

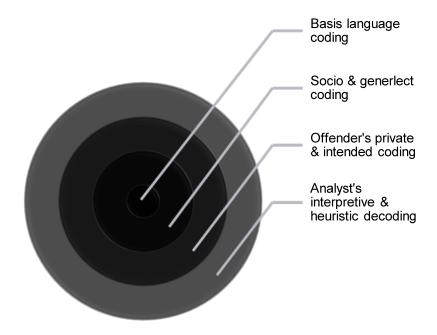
The narratives of this study involve private relationships, are conflict-driven, and have informal roles. Thus, they are mostly companion/gender-orientated and from mindsets of an Australian English speaking, middle-class habitus. What is common with these narratives is most involve a man threatening a woman, apart from event xxxx966 - a woman threatening a man, and event xxxx325 - a woman threatening a woman. However, it is important to note that data selection was not focussed on gender, but on malicious expressions from history categories. Of interest, however, is that the power-roles indicate a gender-centric trend in what seems a male-dominated genre.

From the literature, De Klerk (2004), Loosemore and Galea (2008) suggest Australian male genderlect is often agnate to strength, masculinity, and confidence. By these attributes, roles are quite clear despite any (in)formal implications. To recap an earlier used, worksite scenario, (formal role - man to woman) power assertions are common using expletives and imperative commands - open the fucking shutters back up! This compares to a bank scenario (transaction roles) from the data of event: xxxxx295 - open the fucking safe! However, Loosemore and Galea (2008) do not agree that the men always tend to dominate in mixed gender interaction. This exception can be exemplified from event xxxx325, where a woman is threatening another woman – [sic] Now fuck off before I drive there and break ya legs, start shit for me and I will bring down hell on you. Hence, with formal or informal power roles, women have been shown to adapt.

#### Coding data & revising the appraisal system

The limitations for this analysis are that it must rely on a heuristic approach to solve coding problems. While challenged on subjective and objective variables, coding has been probed where intended and interpretive construal is possible. This is represented through general schematic view in the diagram below (figure 5.1).

Figure: 5.1: Representation of coding principles



The viewpoints above (figure 5.1) have a contextual and cultural scope influenced by histories, tenor, and surrounding prose. Qualitative caveats have strived to explain this analysis as listed below.

- Criteria is flexible valid adaptations are made to code & cline attitude
- Coding is attuned to sociolect or (sub)variety features, consistent across the data sets
- Analysis is weighed against contextual information to support any linguistic theories of intent
- Ensure replicated integrity to intended meaning, especially as third person is not invited to retell their threats

A characteristic of these threats is their fervent vernacular. Therefore, analysing the data has refinements to socio-lectic and some psychological insights from the literature. The reiterate, the threats are overseen by obscured factors with private intent, states of mind, and often hidden grammar. Therefore, coding in the appraisal system asks that the coder consider their intended meaning and stance. Thus, I arrived at an adapted format influenced by Moors' 'causal mechanistic explanation' (2017, pp. 1 - 19) lent to a heuristic juncture to code private intent (see figure 5.2 below). The causal aspect is emotion-to-linguistic stimuli and its links with socio/ gender-lect. Some examples include

- derogatory slurs, racism, and profanity. Thus, norm-classifications stem from an antisocial, sub-class speech variety, derived from impassioned mindsets. Hence if a man calls a woman a dog or slut - it may be customary in limited but recurring scenarios of socio/gender-influenced encryption.

To review on data descriptions, there is reference to behavioural profiling by Meloy and Hoffman (2013), neuroticism by Pennebaker et al. (2001; 2013 & 2015), risk assessment by Napier and Mardigian (2003), and EFT by Hurt and Grant (2018). These have helped describe intent with alternative linguistics and psychology views. Where I have worked backwards, these descriptions are backed by the police reports, discussed in the next section.

Figure: 5.2: Improvised process of discrete appraisal. (Arnold 1960, Lazarus 1991 & Roseman 2013 et al. - Moors, 2017, pp. 1-19)

External stimuli - outside influences

#### **Coding examples**

It is easiest to discuss coding with some chosen instances so examples using the study's data are provided here but reported in later chapters. To minimise influence of the incidental police notes, the data was cleaned by separating the threats from the narrative reports and inserting them into appraisal Excel charts. The legal notes are used to separate the data into categories. (See figures 5.3 & 5.4)

Most of the texts range in length. Therefore, it was decided to break the sentences up into smaller portions i.e., phrases and clauses to stretch-out the data.

#### Figure: 5.3 Extract from report

and the victim have engaged in an argument via text messaging about why the accused had reset his Facebook account. The accused and the victim it for you" have each sent the other abusive text messages relating to each other and their child. The accused | locked I'll just drive through them I don't give a sent a number of intimidating text messages fuck". stating, ...

**xxxx817 - Part of the police report -** The accused **Abusive language extraction -** "I'll rip your fucken head off"

"Just shut your mouth before I come there and shut

"Anyway, I'm taking him by force!! If the gates are

Fig: 5.4: Vertical axis of Excel table

Language reported: xxxx817

I'll rip your fucken head off

Just shut your mouth...

before I come there...

and shut it for you

Anyway, I'm taking him by force!!

If the gates are locked

I'll just drive through them

I don't give a fuck.

New questions were drafted relating to extents of follow through as well as any abusive behaviour in the histories, prior to police charges - e.g., hit someone or bashed a victim's letterbox.

Generally, the aim is to avoid mixed metaphor and/or trappings which invite third-person significance. Henceforth to 'trust the text' at face-value to avoid open-ended interpretations (Sinclair & Carter 2004 n.p, Thompson p. 180).

#### **Judgement & appreciation**

Judgement is used for evaluating behaviour and character while appreciation is for situations. Both can be appraised with positive or negative orientation (Martin & Rose 2008, p. 29). From the data, some examples are used of threateners appraising victims with reproach to - character, behaviour, or situation. These examples also indirectly value with esteem to the abuser, also found in motivational pair groups - "I'm good – you're bad, I'm strong – you're weak", and so forth (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. 476). Examples are below.

#### **Data examples**

Event: xxxxx325 - Trouble making bitch you

are, You fucken pathetic

Event: xxxxx265 - [sic] ya dirty fucking slut //

What else have you [sic] lyed about

Event: xxxxx692 - Your life is in danger //
Event: xxxxx225 - POI: Well that's open to

interpretation. He will be fucking dead inside 3 months and that's a fucking promise.

Valuations of behaviour, character & situation

Judgement - Behaviour -Trouble making bitch // [sic] lyed about

Judgement - Character - fucken pathetic // dirty fucking slut

**Appreciation - Situation -** *life is in danger // that's open to interpretation // be fucking dead inside 3 months* 

The next example shows how affect is realised within verb patterns. Unhappiness and regret are realised with verb phrases - *I was*, *I couldn't*, *I know*, *I shouldn't have*, *I could have*. With the example below, it suggests a role reversal of pair group motifs – "*I'm bad – she's good*" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. 476), but when self-appraising, it suggests a temporary attribute, not a permanent one. Generally, this appraisal is uncommon in this data.

#### Example 1 Data extract

**Event:** xxxxx411 - I was angry because I couldn't get in touch with her. I know it was wrong and I shouldn't have done it. I know that by flipping the couch I could have caused damage to her property.<sup>4</sup>

With pronominalization (*I was, I couldn't*), the example can be described with studies of neurotics (Pennebaker et al. 2000 & 2003), by which extents of subjectivity and depression are realised. As the prosody expresses unhappiness and regret from the example above, the focus transfers from self to other forming a text phase of judgement in example 2 below. The pair group intent is switched back to -"You're bad - I'm good" (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. 476), and the judgment appraisal of the victim is more permanent i.e., you <u>dead beat slut, you dog, cunt</u>. To have an oppressive motif, it is shaped by a cultural identity found in antisocial and oppressive genderlect speech.

#### **Example 2: Data extract**

**Event:** xxxxx411 - Haha have fun cleaning up and you and my [sic] cuzins ay you dead beat slut You ain't our family anymore you got no one you dog I'm gonna get my [sic] cuz udlha to bash ya head in cunt.

In example 2 (above), expressions appeal to taboo impact, such as sadism and shock value for dominance. For example, sadism - *bash your head in*, and circumstantial status - *have fun cleaning up* // [sic] You ain't our family anymore, you got no one.

In this study, self and other reference is to identify whether the threatener is more self or other - focussed. This gives disclosure of how power is framed and cumulatively resonates with the real or fantasy concepts.

Offenders often construe their own power with shock-value towards the victim. In shock-value, the intent is not always literal. However, for offenders this represents status, and is commonly realised in bullying tactics, intimidation, and threats. Explained further, the next section addresses the issue of intent through addressers' stance in discursive threats.

#### Stance: Engagement, monoglossia & heteroglossia

In a study by Hurt and Grant (2018), appraisal was used because the language did not have ancillary information. Due to this, data was scanned for affective stance of emotional expression agnate to future or imagined violence (Hurt & Grant, 2018, p. 7). They found appraisal useful in objectifying the subjective presence of markers which flag affective strength (Martin & White 2005, p. 1). With prior research by Chafe and Nichols (1986), attitude and intensity were found overseen by features of - modality, hedging, evidentiality, and subjectivity. Other studies by Ochs (1984), Schieffelin (1986), and Labov et al. (1989) acknowledged subjectivity in stance to comprise beliefs and personality. Due to their evidence, principles of engagement are revised next, where applied to this study.

A. P. Reczek, MPhil Thesis, Aston University 2021.

52

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Police narrative data: **Event:** xxxxx411 -- Created : 23/03/2014 17:07:05, Data not used in final analysis of this thesis

#### **Engagement**

In engagement, heteroglossia (multiple voices) and monoglossia (single voice) represent how expression is enriched or not enriched. In appraisal theory, this is embodied by how people connect with their audiences through negotiating and amplifying attitude. For Martin and Rose (2008), the demand of this relationship is critical to 'stances ranging from a scale from objective to subjective' (pp. 59–60). Thus, appraisal language paints a picture of the appraiser's values, respects and tributes by discourse communities, and their systems of common beliefs.

#### Monoglossia

Monogloss appraisal examines where a communicator colours texts with single voice articulation. One notion by Martin and Rose (2008), is by a text's phases, where discourse unfolds with little to no variation in stance. This expressive form reflects on why texts are expressed distant from other voicings e.g., doctrinaire law enforcement procedures which apply to all people.

#### Example 1 Blackmore et al. (2008) Clause 29. 1

If the suspect is not under arrest, the Magistrate may, on application of a police officer: a) Issue a summons for the appearance of the suspect at the hearing of the application; or b) Issue a warrant for the arrest of the suspect for the purpose of bringing the suspect before the Magistrate for the hearing of the application.

In example 1 (clause 29), the voicing realises an unwavering attitude. In a threat though, monogloss can have a different purpose. One example is in high-risk threats. Here, Napier and Mardigian (2003) suggest that truthfulness is expressed by having no need for qualifying features e.g., enthralments or shock value. Instead, monogloss voicing is agnate to certainty discourses, premeditated planning and/or predatory violence. (Also see Meloy et al. 2006) example 2 below.

#### Example 2: High risk threats & mono-gloss

High risk Category - Jones is a man of no morals

High risk Category - He will die this Tuesday, before noon

High risk Category - Your life is in danger

#### Heteroglossia

In example 3 (below, left), a story extract from Michael Crichton's novel, *Eaters of the Dead* (1976) is used to clarify qualities familiar in storytelling, and narrative genres. Thus, hetero-gloss represents descriptive enrichments which appeal to entertainment.

#### Example 3 - 'Eaters of the Dead' (1976)

The bows of the North men are (status) near the length of their own bodies and

**(status)** *made of birch*. Their fashion of shooting is this: the arrow shaft is

(status) <u>drawn back to the ear</u>, <u>not to the eye</u>, and thence let fly; and

(status) the power is such that the shaft

(status) may pass cleanly through the body of a man, and not lodge therein. (p. 112)

Example 4 – Data extracts – Events: xxxxx265 & xxxxx692

Event: xxxxx265 I am going to

(status) <u>punch the cunt out of you</u> filthy whore

**Event:** xxxxx692 When [sic] Im ready for you [sic] Im

(status) take my time // Make [sic] shore you

(status) don't go into shock or

(status) lose too much blood // You will

(status) go slow

Examples 3 (left) and 4 (right) are from different genres. Example 3 (above, left) comes from a hetero-gloss mindset which evokes third person solidarity, but 4 (above, right) does not. One appeals to a public audience while the other appeals to a private one. However, both bear sameness to affirm status. In example 3, we are invited to be astonished by the status of the North men, in comparison to lesser men. In 4, it amplifies the threatener's status while the victim's is diminished. Thus, both reflect an opposites pair-group of dominant versus subordinate (Yeager & Sommer 2007, p. 476). Typically, threats like example 4 exploit shock-value commonly realised in genderlect and masculinity.

#### The use of data portions in criteria

Data portions are used to form a system for speech-type decryption. Although it does not come from the data for analysis, it is from the same data set. Thus, it bears the same local origins, and mentalities of its contextual intent. As assistant criteria, it weighs the expressions on graduation scaling (figure 5.6). As a lot of insults are woven into the texts, the scaling is limited to 4 to 5, leaving out counts of 0 to 3 scaling. This focusses on attitude expressed extremely, not moderately. The abusive language is colour-coded green, and the harm/death language is colour-coded yellow (figure 5.6).

Figure: 5.5: Socio-lect expressions in threatening contexts as the basis variety for meaning & scaling graduation

Figure: 5.6: Extracts from the data

Event xxxx265 (Man to woman)	slit your throat// you dead cunt// ya dirty slut// u r dead// kill you ya fucking cunt// Fuck you ya dead dog// a dirty fucking slut// punch the cunt out off u// you filthy hore// slut// you dirty dead dog// punch the fuck out of you slut// kill you slut// Dirty black slut// u r dead
Event xxxx966 (Woman to man)	your fucked// kill you in your sleep// Should have run over you// better keep an eye on your back// won't stop stalking you both and her family// will only stop when you are out of that relationship// if I have to hurt so bad then so do you// Mick PXXXXX is a Cunt//
Event xxxx971 (Man to woman)	going to fire bomb your house // fucken cunt// going to come and get you,// you fucken cunt// You'll be sorry// can get fucked// you can suck my big black cock//
Event xxxx692 (Man to woman)	goner wait for Mick and hit him with a hammer// want blood and lots of it// take take my time // make shore you don't go into shock or lose to much blood// you will go slow
Event xxxx076 (Man to woman)	now dealing with someone whos only focus is to destroy you// that is exactly what will happen// you know me mate// never give up until you have lost everything// My promise to you
Event xxxx152 (Man to woman)	Lieing fat slut// you fucKXXXXX dog// dickhead losser wrest fuck// ever unwashed cunt// whore I got everything [sic] shoeing It// u fucKXXXXX cunt// Don't threaten me cunt// you controld me enough//think I'm scared of you shit// don't love u// never did// felt sorry for you// need to finish parol cunt take them off// Loser couldn't even win the pad gem pig
Event xxxx225 (Man to woman)	Don't deny having contact with Tony// I can see it in the phone bill// I've called his phone// Judging from your Facebook PXXXXXs you hate my guts// still love you but it obviously means nothing// your family is full of shit// you would obviously believe his bullshit over the truth :-)". // Good on ya// will be fucking dead inside 3 months// that's a fucking promise
Event xxxx295 (Man to woman)	not fucking leaving until you give me my fucking money// Open the fucking machine and get my money out now// I'm complaining about you// you didn't give me my fucking money// go down and cut Denise's throat
Event xxxx817 (Man to woman)	rip your fucken head off// Just shut your mouth// come there and shut it for you// taking him by force!!// If the gates are locked I'll just drive through them// don't give a fuck
Event xxxx904 (Man to woman)	rather go to jail at the momet// going to fuck you up// you r going to go thow the same pain// Fuck me Bethanie you're a fuck head// Fucking answer fuckhead// you're a sly cunt// Go and get fucked// you fucking rat// Sly slut// jump on ya head mut// Fucking answer// Just wait to you get here// your dun your dash// Fuck I'm going to hurt you rat// Just wait cunt
Event xxxx325 (Woman to woman)	Trouble making bitch // your fucken pathetic// don't even try to speak to me// don't you even fuking try// going to smash you lol// I mean bad// Your not my sister// your shit// never have anything to do with you// now fuck off// drive there and break ya legs// Start shit for me and I will bring hell down on you// avo is still going ahead
Event xxxx194 (Man to man)	Fuck your wife// Terry (inaudible) I will fuck your daughter in the arse// fuck her in the arse Terry// Ah yes which one I don't know// I know you have two daughter Terry// Terry HXXXXX / has no integrity and should be sacked // So it's ok for stewards to lie// Great work XXNSW// Hello Terry I'm really hoping you can return my call mate//, you didn't return my text today// I was just hoping you can return my call. Thanks Terry".// Terry, you fucking faggot// you fucked with the

wrong cunt this time// take this to the police you grub// let then tell you I'm have mental problems, ohhhh terry// going to fuck 1 of your daughters in the arse// that's my goal,// just remember terry i know where you live on the XXXXX//, on 1 of my trips back I'll be sure to call into your house// straight after I'll be out of country again//Mother fucker.// You fucked with 1 too many people// You can't touch me police can't touch// fuck 1 of your daughters in the arse// you fucking grub// You don't think we know where you live// who your daughters are// Next time you fuck with someone make sure you or the pigs can touch them// they don't have mental problems// have been in the nut house.// SLXXXXXp well fucker// be seeing you// Have fun going to the police// Terry HXXXXX has no integrity// should be sacked// don't give a fuck Terry// want to fuck with me Terry// going to get you mate// don't worry about that// You are a fucking maggot// you are going to get what is coming to ya// if you think you can get away with fucking every cunt over you just fucked one cunt over too many you fuck wit//. Terry, buddy buddy// let's just say mate we know where you live on the fucking CXXX // you fucked over one cunt too many...// "You're a grub terry// I don't give shut a what you did to anyone// for me you want ever fuck with me and get away with it // You grubs already have my police check// as you can see there's nothing in there// fucking teach you// fucking grub// You fucking [sic] dum retard// I hate you on a personal reason//. Nothing to do with dogs or anyone else// fucking grub maggot'//'How are the secret talks with ted going?? \$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$ You <mark>fuck wit</mark>

Event xxxx773 (Man to woman)

If I was you ill get da fuck out of MXXXXX// going to wXXXXX first when I see ya [sic] im gonna brually hurt you and whoever ya with// gonna bash ya that much// ya own mother wont recognise ya// cant wait to see ya// gonna stab ya that hard in [sic] da liver, lung, chest// and whoever with ya// ya dead to me slut gotta flog it out of every sigle 1 of you filthly fucks...// You all b fucked...",//

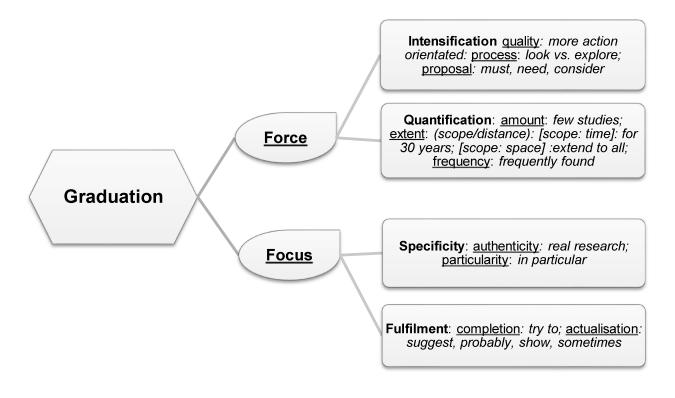
b starting with ya boy// Ya mum n sister are gunna b the first to b sliced.//

Event xxxx246 (Man to woman)

#### Graduation

Martin and Rose's (2008) graduation model (2008) scale the affect language. With two key elements - force and focus (figure 5.6), attitude is measured by intensity and sharpness. For example: **force** - *big* to *very big*, and **focus** - *I sort of understand* to *I understand completely*. (Figure 5.7)

Figure: 5.7: Representation of graduation



(Martin & Rose 2008, Hood 2010 'A Focus on Graduation', power-point, p. 50)

In a data example - event: xxxxx246, graduation is realised by adding more victims - force is realised by quantity and specificity to mean more targets equals more power.

Extracts from event: xxxxx246 Category: History of verbal abuse

**Example a) quantity:** when I see ya [sic] im gonna brutally hurt you and whoever ya with...

**Example b) quantity:** I am going to kill your sister and her family, then your brothers

**Example c) quantity and specificity:** Even if i gotta flog it out of every single 1 of you filthy fucks...

**Example d) quantity and specificity:** You <u>all</u> b fucked, And [sic] ill b <u>starting with</u> ya boy and Ya mum

n sister are gunna b the first to b sliced.

In figure 5.8 below, graduation is demonstrated in enhancements of verb group, lexical choice, epithet description and adverb. These are enhancements with expressions of instruction and result. The extract is in the centre of the diagram below generally has underlying intent is to shock the victim into submission –. (Figure 5.7)

#### Event: xxxxx773

About 12:22pm on Friday the 3rd of January 2014, the defendant sent a text message to the victim on her mobile phone.

Figure: 5.8: Extract from Event: xxxxx773: Representation of Graduation by: force & focus through lexicalization and modification

#### (get out)

"If I was you [sic] ill get da fuck out...

Enhancement by verb group and hypothetical projection

#### (hit)

[sic] *Im gonna* bash ya...

Enhancement by choice of verb (lexis)

#### **Full Sentence**

"If I was you [sic] ill get da fuck out of MXXXXX im on my im going to wXXXXX first when I see ya im gonna brually hurt you and whoever ya with, Im gonna bash ya that much ya own mother wont recognise ya."

#### (bad

...<u>that much ya own mother [sic] wont recognise</u> ya."

Enhancement of description

#### (get you)

...when I see ya [sic] im gonna brually hurt you and whoever ya with,...

Enhancement by adverb+quantification of subjects

By behavioural descriptions of Meloy et al. (2006), the threatening content includes but is not limited to representations of revenge or reactive expression – 'entitled reciprocity' or obsessive mindsets – 'fixation' (Meloy et al. 2006, pp. 81, 87 – 89). Some examples are outlined below.

#### **Grandiosity and entitled reciprocity:**

Mindsets and expressions can be grounded in both reality and fantasy. If fantasy, it compensates for real life failures in both work and love. It is also a facet of pathological narcissism and apparent in stalkers.

#### Fixation:

Mindsets and expressions are grounded in obsessive preoccupations that typically result in deterioration of subject's, intimate, social, and occupational lives. There is

an intensely personal grievance or quest for justice and/or a focus on a cause to avenge a perceived wrong.

(Meloy et al. 2006, pp. 81, 87 - 89)

In discrete appraisal, emotions are demarcated from other phenomena by nature of their causal mechanisms (Moors 2017, pp. 2-3). To reiterate from appraisal and cognitive appraisals, values represent stimulus to be target-relevant and/or the presence of an affect program. Thus, subsets become evident by specific appraisal patterns and/or specific affect programs (Arnold 1960, Lazarus, 1991 & Roseman, 2013, - Moors 2017, pp. 2-3). Here the analysis of the narratives reveals some differences related to judgement, while graduation reveals how attitude swells or diminishes. Integrated with my data, affect language is the basis for aggregating sets of emotions e.g., affect – [anger] subset varieties – [sadistic satisfaction, revenge, emancipation]. See figure 5.8 below.

Figure: 5.9: Emotional mechanisms attached to causations & intent

Affect symptoms attached to intent - Stimulus	Anger
to be target-relevant	Abhorrence
_	Sadistic satisfaction
	Melancholy and depression
	Defiance
	Dedication

By lexicography and (contextual) extremeness, these typologies contain positive and negative scaling. For example, where language of *racism* or *sexism* is used offensively, it can also be linked to *sadistic* satisfaction. Then by graduation (scaling the up/down toned, sharpened/blurred), it is graded with a stronger or weaker affect purpose. To grade by cline of 4 to 5, the following examples are represented by - sadism, sexism, abhorrence, and racism.

#### Examples of (4) rating - sadism, sexism, abhorrence, and racism

Sexism - Event: xxxxx971 - You can suck my big black cock

Sadism - Event xxxx194 - I'm going to fuck one of your daughters in the arse

Racism - Event: xxxxx265 - Dirty black slut

#### Examples of (5) rating - death or vivid imagery of violence

Vivid imagery of violence - Event xxxx904 - I'll jump on ya head [sic] mutt

Death - Event: xxxxx295 - I will go down and cut Denise's throat

Death - Event: xxxxx225 - He will be fucking dead inside 3 months

**Vivid imagery of violence** - Event: xxxxx692 - I want blood and lots of it I'm take my time make sure you don't go into shock or lose too much blood, you will go slow

Figure: 5.10: Affect - emotional mechanisms attached to causations & intent

Language	Affect – intent causal mechanism
ohhhh terry I'm going to fuck1 of your daughters	Resolute depression /
	Anger / Sadistic satisfaction

In this study, power assertions frequently have subjective orientation to positive or negative value. Some examples are below.

E.g., An invented phrase + meaning (Motivational pair group – I am good/You're not good or cause/affect)

```
- Recipient - "You are a <u>(-) fuckwit"</u>
or
+ Author - I have to be a <u>(+) fuckwit</u> towards you <u>because</u> you have been a <u>(-) fuckwit to</u> me
```

With orientation like the word <u>killing</u> – it is often understood as negative but can be orientated as positive. Thompson (2008) suggests that that homogeneity of such grouping should be reflected by values which are habitually associated with judgement. As closely agnate forms, they are more easily distinguished by the intended focus and type of evaluation (Thompson 2008, pp. 179 - 180).

Taking a power assertion from event xxxx194: *Terry, I will fuck one of your daughters in the arse,* the value is a positive judgment if the capacity is from the threatener's view. However, to be counted in the Excel example, it includes 2 views of (A+) for +author & (R-) for -recipient (marked yellow). Therefore, I systematised the orientation to <u>decoder</u> and <u>coder</u> construal, with values counted as positive per the viewpoint of the <u>coder</u>. An example of positive to negative orientation is given in figure 5.11.

Figure: 5.11: Data extract for orientation from event xxxx194

**Event:** xxxxx194 - Terry, I will fuck one of your daughters in the arse

Language	affect	judgement	+positive orientation	-negative orientation
ohhhh terry I'm going to fuck1 of your daughters	Resolute depression/ Anger/ Sadistic satisfaction	Social esteem: +capacity - extreme physical immorality as a power assertion  Social sanction: propriety – a despicable act from 1 human to another	+A author – threatener (I can do) (I am limitless)	-R recipient (victim - Terry) (You can't save) You are limited)

Figure: 5.12: Negative social values to represent more positive values, Reczek (2020)

Language from same data set - <u>not</u> included in the analysis	Positive	Negative
I will crack your head in.	+ Specific description of an extreme measure (addresser's power – cultural capital of shock-value)	Crack your head in (Criminally antisocial)
I am going to kill your sister and her family	+ Specific range of an extreme measure (addresser's power– cultural capital of shock-value)	Kill your sister and her family (Criminally antisocial)
l going to kill you in front of Jordan	+ Specific choice from a range of victims (addresser's power – cultural capital of shock-value)	Kill you in front of Jordan (Criminally antisocial)
He can watch me kill you	+ Specific choice of viewing participant (addresser's power – cultural capital of shock-value)	He can watch me kill you (Criminally antisocial)
(sic) your going to end up in a coffin	+ Description of extreme result (addresser's power – cultural capital of shock-value)	you're going to end up in a coffin (Criminally antisocial)

In figure 5.12, a threatener may use negative/antisocial words to cause psychological distress - a gambit where a victim believes a threatener and becomes manipulable. In one view, threats would be less viable because tangible features are not present, and positive self-appraisal appears salient (Napier & Mardigian 2003). However, with gambits uttered by the intensity of a felt experience or fantasy (Hurt and Grant 2018), escalation to violence can also be plausible. So, by working from the police reports, supporting evidence is provided pertinent to what may constitute lower or greater risk.

To have formed scaling structure, coding is presented as a 'system of classifications where the source is the language itself', figures 5.13 & 5.14 (Lieb 1993, Aston 2021, p. 21). The *plus* (+), and *minus* (-) symbols represent positive or negative attitude, while scaled from one to five, up or down-toned amplification.

Graduation may also occur by contextual orientation to prosodies, such as surrounding sentences which influence intensity. In figure 5.13 (below), the model presents the scaling of emotion, showing the positive, neutral, and negative coding of emotions and emotive representations. In figure 5.14 (below), it represents the epithets and processes realised in judgment and appreciation.

Figure:5.13: Representation of scaling to 'affect':

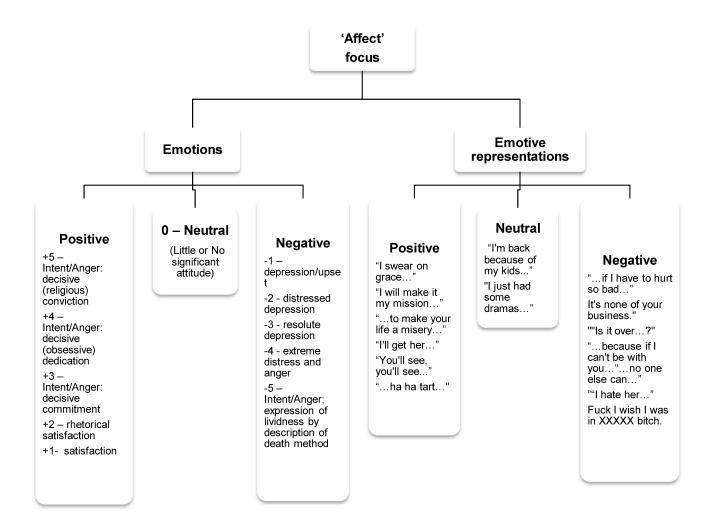
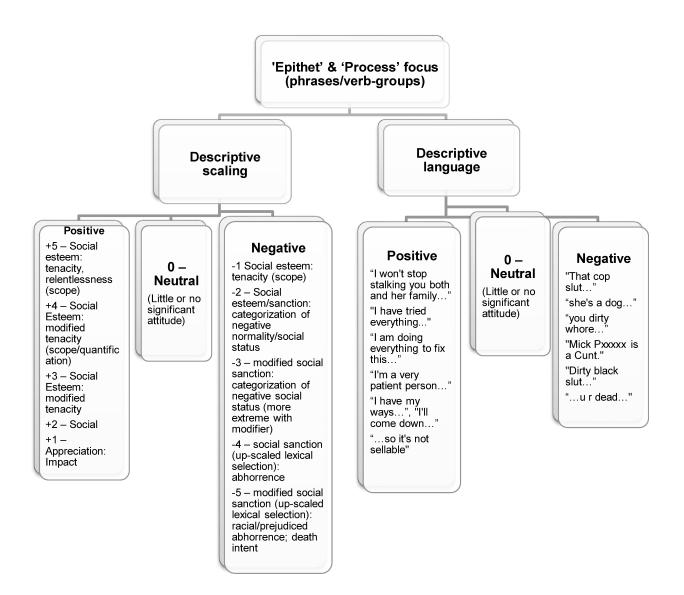


Figure: 5.14: Representation of 'epithet' and 'process' (phrases/verb-groups) – Related to attitude of 'judgment' and 'appreciation':



Amid attitudes, the focus is on the expressions of affect language mostly from judgement. By comparing violent or verbal abuse histories, appraisal's judgment looks for frequencies of bombastic expression, morality, and capacity self/other pair-groups, insults, verb capacities to kill or severely injure, and expressions of deeply felt grievances.

Amongst the history categories, graduation looks for extremities of loudening and sharpening of attitudes, mostly where there have been judgments. The belief here is that reactive burst expressions have distance in graduation compared to truth assertions, or insults of predatory or pre-planned intent. It also evaluates power role assertions, where threateners bolster their threats with socio or genderlect. I reiterate, it is usually where a man threatens a woman but on occasion is a man threatening another man or woman threatening another woman. A selection of examples is given below. (Figure 5.15)

Figure: 5.15: Framing self & victims, manipulative or instinctive mindsets, external & internal mindsets

## Examples for framing victims & making power assertions

### **Event:** xxxxx971 Physical abuse histories -

Framing self with dominance, masculinity, & race: You can suck my big black cock → Power and defiant emancipation/superiority

### **Event:** xxxxx265 Physical abuse histories -

Framing other with sexist character & behaviour: *Dirty black slut, filthy whore, dirty dead dog* → Sexist or derogatory insults

### Event: xxxxx194 (2x) Verbal abuse histories-

Framing other with character & behaviour judgments: *Mother fucker, You fucked with 1 too many people* → crossing moral boundaries
Framing self with capacity and status: *You can't touch me, Police can't touch me.* → Power assertions

### **Event:** xxxxx325 Physical abuse histories -

Masculinity & dominance:  $Trouble\ making\ bitch \rightarrow Sexist,$  derogatory insults.

### Examples for instinctive or manipulative mindsets

### **Event:** xxxxx265 Physical abuse histories -

Reactive:  $u r dead \rightarrow Less$  intertextuality to politeness

### Event: xxxxx692 No subsequent violence -

Manipulative: [sic] When Im ready for you Im take my time → More intertextuality to politeness.

### Examples for external and internal stimulus

### Event: xxxxx225 Verbal abuse histories –

Reality & external stimulus: [sic] Cause I have a very descriptive message of how he feels about your mother → Possession of evidence

# Event: xxxxx966 Did not result in physical violence but there was damage to the victim's letterbox –

Fantasy & internal stimulus: I'll kill you in your sleep for making my life hell ightarrow Angry feelings

With an approach influenced by Pennebaker's studies, reality and fantasy are linked to mindsets relative to history categories - violence or verbal abuse. Where focussed to truth statements, descriptions pertain to intensity of feelings external stimulus as evidence of intent. Here, personal pronominalisation is observed according to subjects of reference and frequency. E.g., if self is viewed negatively, the victim is often framed as the cause and/or if pronominalisation happens frequently, intent is relative to neuroticism or depression.

#### Conclusion

In this study, the general assumption is that violent abusers' threats can be set apart from threats where no physical assault happened, either before or after. With these features addressed, mentalities are accounted for as outward or inward value - agnate to objective or subjective mindsets. How these criteria are factored into the history categories is to see if violence is linked more (or less) to fantasy or reality-based truth statements.

The study recognizes that not all languages have changeable properties. This means that emotions evoke different responses (Levenson 2014 & Matsumoto et al. 2008) with regulation of emotion in different cultural groups (Moors et al. 2017, p. 4). By this account my data portions are unable to satisfy all requirements of criteria to define a genre. Nevertheless, it can describe speech event categories from the data along sociolectic, contextual, and psychological lines that provide definitive patterns of discursive threats. The system has been used to count coded values the same way throughout. Therefore, the results have fidelity to an unchanged method by the same decoder.

**Chapter 6 – The analyses and findings** 

Part A)

Prototype data analyses, findings & description of Event: xxxxx265,

The data of event xxxxx265 (figure 6.1) is organised into an Excel chart, as a demonstrative, prototype analysis. To correlate with the evaluations, this corroboration uses the labelling, listed below. These labels read from left to right, as they can be viewed in the appendix(figure 6.2).

• The event numbers

· When it was created

Narrative x of y

• Victim (VIC)

• Person of interest (POI)

Language reported

To make evaluations clearer, colour-coding is used to highlight up or down toning with graduation. Scaling ranges from positive/negative = 1 to 5, and neutral = 0. Where the scaling is 3 or above, (+ or -), it is represented by red or green, with red as negative and green positive. Additional colour coding is to determine who is being appraised, where A = author or R = recipient, (positively or negatively).

Figure: 6.1: Event: xxxxx265

Language reported: 130 words

I'll come down
and slit your throat
and I'll come take Kaiden
What else have you [sic] lyed about
you dead cunt
You r dead cunt
You will get yours
Get all your shit out ya dead cunt
I'm throwing the house in
ya dead cunt
ya dirty slut
I will move on
when u r dead
I wish I did kill you
ya fucking cunt

Fuck you ya dead dog

Your fucking son wanted you u dead
ya dirty fucking slut
I am going to punch the cunt out off u you
filthy whore
I'm busy packing slut
I'm moving out
you dirty dead dog
You r dead
I will punch the fuck out of you
slut
I will kill you
slut
Dirty black slut u r dead
u r dead

Scripted in figure 6.2, on the right side, are notes to justify a code, where there is less straightforward interpretation.

Figure: 6.2: Prototype Excel analysis of event: xxxxx265

Affect: language	Affect: Graduation Score	Judgement: language	Judgment: graduation score	Appreciation: Language Appreciation: graduation score	Positive or negative Appraisal of: threatener = A (+ Or -)	Positive or negative Appraisal of: recipient or second person = R (+ Or -)	Notes: Codification of contextual meaning: Inscribed or invoked
Intent/Anger	<mark>-5</mark>	Self-appraisal: social	<u>5</u>		<mark>A+</mark>		
Intent/Anger	-5	esteem: capacity Self-appraisal: social esteem: capacity	5		<b>A+</b>		"Slit your throat" is upscaled from kill you; slow messy and painful; personalised
Intent/Anger	-3	Self-appraisal: social esteem: capacity	3		A+		•
Anger	-1	Social sanction: propriety	-1			R-	
Anger	<mark>-4</mark>	Social sanction: propriety	<mark>4</mark>			R	
Anger/ Abhorrence	5	Social sanction: propriety	5		<b>A+</b>	R	Positive evaluation due to expression of commitment "dead cunt" upscale from "cunt", "bitch" or "dog"

			·			
Intent/Anger	<del>-3</del>		<mark>3</mark>	A+	_	
Anger/ Abhorrence Intent/Anger	<mark>-5</mark>	Social sanction: propriety	<u>5</u>	<mark>A+</mark>	R-	
Anger/ Abhorrence	<del>-5</del>	Social sanction: propriety	<u>5</u>	A+	R-	
Anger	-3	Social sanction: propriety	<del>-3</del>		R-	
Intent/Anger	-1 		1			
Intent/Anger	<mark>-5</mark>		<mark>5</mark>	<mark>A+</mark>	R-	
Anger			<mark>-5</mark>	A-		
Anger/	<b>-4</b>	Social sanction:	<del>-4</del>		R-	
Abhorrence Anger/	<b>-5</b>	propriety Social sanction:	<del>-5</del>		R-	'Dog'
Abhorrence		propriety			-	enriched by
Anger	<u>-4</u>	Social sanction:	-4		R-	epithet "Son'
Aligei		propriety	-		N.	mentioned to
						invoke
						agreement on victim's
						propriety
Abhorrence	-5	Social sanction:	<del>-3</del>		R-	evaluation 'Slut'
, isneriones		propriety	•		-	enriched by
						epithet
Intent/	_4	Social esteem:	4	A+		'Slut'
Abhorrence	_	capacity	•			enriched by
Anger/	<u>-4</u>	Social sanction:	-4		R-	epithet 'Whore'
Abhorrence		propriety	-		IN-	enriched by
Intont/Anno	0		0.40	Α	5	epithet
Intent/Anger	<mark>-3</mark>	Social sanction: propriety	<mark>3</mark> / <mark>-3</mark>	<mark>A+</mark>	R-	
Intent/Anger		F F		A+		
Intent/Abhorrence	<b>-5</b>	Social sanction:	<mark>-5</mark>		R-	'Dog'
		propriety				enriched by 2
Intent/Abhorrence	<b>-5</b>	Social sanction:	<mark>5</mark>	A+		epithets
	_	propriety	<del></del>	_		
Intent/Anger	<mark>-4</mark>	Social esteem: capacity	<mark>4</mark>	A+		
Anger	-2	Social sanction:	-2		R-	
Intent/Anger	E	propriety Social sanction:	<mark>5</mark>	Λ		
Intent/Anger	<u>-5</u>	propriety	2	<mark>A+</mark>		
Anger	-2	Social sanction:	-2		R-	Slut' enriched
		propriety				by epithet + racial epithet:
	_		_			'black'
Intent/Anger/ Abhorrence	<mark>-5</mark>	Social sanction: propriety	<mark>-5</mark>		R+	
Intent/Anger/	<mark>-5</mark>	Social esteem:	<mark>5</mark>	A+		Invokes the
Abhorrence	<del></del>	capacity	<del>-</del>	<del></del>		POI's
						capacity

#### Prototype description of event: xxxxx265

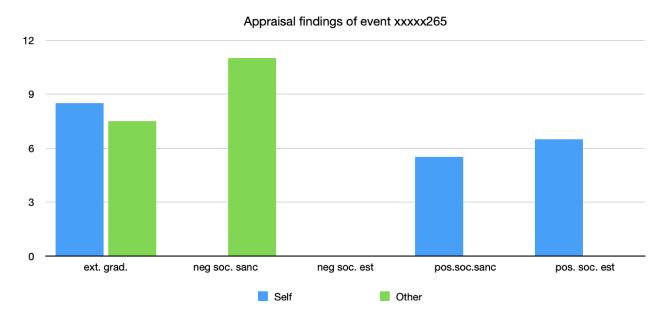
From event xxxxx625 (figures 6.1 & 6.2) affect is expressed with profanity, ranging from a minority of -1 to -2, while the majority range from -4 to -5. Amongst graduation and epithets, affect is realised through judgement. To be interchanging between self/other (positive/negative), taboo expression is used to bolster expressions of power. While consistent with social esteem (capacity), dominance is realised by material verb groups - *l'll come down, slit your throat,* and *l am going to punch the cunt out of you.* With epithets, judgement refers to the victim by propriety (ethics/morality) - *dirty slut, fucking cunt,* and *filthy whore.* 

With no mention of time and place, follow-through is flagged within Napier and Mardigian's (2003) classification - less plausible. Rather, intent holds conceivability by methods of violence. Arguably, the verb groups indicate unplanned intent, i.e., reactive/impulsive decision-making (the 'will' verb groups), as opposed to verb patterns - going to, or verb + ing, affiliated to future plans or arrangements. This incident did not result in further violence, although there had been previous, violence-related charges. Due to the previous charges, it would be a candidate for the category – history of physical abuse.

In the chart below, the horizontal axis has abbreviations e.g., ext. grad, neg. soc. sanc., and so forth. These are represented as – extensive graduation = (ext. grad.), negative social sanction = (neg. soc. sanc.), negative social esteem = (neg. soc. est.), positive social sanction = (pos. soc. sanc.), and positive social esteem = (pos soc. est.).

Event: xxxxx265 (from figures 6.1 & 6.2)

Figure: 6.3: Prototype findings of xxxxx265 on the Excel analysis



What is evident from figure 6.3 (above) is the severity of negativity, expressed to the victim. By morals and character, the counting has indicated extreme graduation for self and other. Judgement values contrast with capacity - salient to self, while nil for the victim.

Part B)

Additional prototype findings & descriptions for Event: xxxxx966, Event: xxxxx692, &

Event: xxxxx076

To keep data-descriptions consistent, three supplementary (prototype) analyses are provided next. With exclusion of a psychological view, ancillary information is

orientated to the methods and data.

In a standard approach, evaluation probes for lexicalisation, verb patterns, referencing, modality and polarity, (and any other new information). To be done in an unfolding manner, these next three prototypes help reach a stabilized method. The aim is to maximise a valid, flexible, and fair application of the tools. Therefore, the appraisal system is aligned with socio-lectic models. The narratives use in this part are: Event:

xxxxx966, Event: xxxxxx692 and Event: xxxxx076.

**Event: xxxxx966** 

Language reported: (85 words)

I mean it, you're fucked

I'll kill you in your sleep for making my life hell

Should have run when you had the chance

You better keep an eye on your back

You do everything my way or not at all

I wont stop stalking you both and her family

If I don't get what I want

And that will only stop when you are out of that relationship

If I have to hurt so bad then so do you

Mick PXXXXX is a Cunt

Unfolding with agitation value, event (xxxxx966) escalates to anger. Followed by decisive expression, it moves to qualifiers - I mean it, you're fucked, I'll kill you in your sleep and reason qualifier - for making my life hell. Then, followed by melancholy affect, conditionals are used - If I don't get what I want, that will only stop when you are out of that relationship, and If I have to hurt so bad then so do you. By judgement effect, anger is used to close - Mick PXXXXX is a Cunt.

Graduation is most salient with the intent - I'll kill you in your sleep. To be graded at both negative and positive 3, verbs are clustered around intent, anger, and depression. The negative enhancements convey affective expression to the victim, while the positive expressions are self-affirmations of capacity.

Overall, the text is an expression of a grievance. With conditional grammar and a lack of factual information (time and place), Napier and Mardigian's (2003) view suggest that credibility of violent intent is less plausible. On record, this event did not result in physical harm, however, there was property damage to a letterbox owned by the victim.

**Event: xxxxx966** 

Figure: 6.4: Findings of the Excel analysis

Appraisal findings of event xxxxx966

Appraisal findings of event xxxxx966

ext. grad. neg soc. sanc neg soc. est pos.soc.sanc pos. soc. est

By showing bolstered capacity, event xxxxx966 simultaneously insults the addressee. From the threatener's viewpoint, the goals are to reinforce dominance. Evident with the readings, there is equal graduation to the offender and victim. Propriety has been expressed in the addresser's favour (righteousness), but overall, ethics have not been the primary focus.

Other

Self

**Event: xxxxx692** 

Language reported: (49 words)

Your life is in danger

Tomorrow Im goner waits for Mick

And hit him with a hammer

I want blood and lots of it

When Im ready for you Im take my time

Make shore you don't go into shock or lose too much blood

You will go slowly

In event xxxxx692, graduation is at multiples of negative 5. By wider contextual meaning, negativity is expressed by explicit, life-threatening verb groups. These values realise power-capital (self). By rhetorical strategy, judgement bolsters attitude for shock-value. The intent verbs realise self-affirmation (capacity) with taboo language. The plausibility of a violent disposition shows with grammars of future plan structure - [sic] *Im goner wait for Mick* and *When Im ready for you Im take my time*. Other verb patterns are resonant to thinking and speaking with a 'decide now' form. Here, affect is expressed with *You will go slow*. Planning is also present with *when* however, the conditional clauses downplay a harmful outcome (Napier & Mardigian 2003). In the report, there was no subsequent violence, although AVO rulings were laid.

Event: xxxxx692

Figure: 6.5: Findings of the Excel analysis

Appraisal findings of event xxxxx692

15

10

ext. grad. neg soc. sanc neg soc. est pos.soc.sanc pos. soc. est

The general goals are to control the victim by invoking distress. Unlike the previous threat, simultaneous polarisations have not been equalised in event xxxxx692 (figure 6.5). By viewpoint of third person, cultural capital of 'shock-value' has been the focus.

Other

Self

**Event: xxxxx076** 

Language reported: (43 words)

You are now dealing with someone

Whos only focus is to destroy you and protect Lucy

As you know that is exactly what will happen.

You know me mate

I will never give up until you have lost everything.

My promise to you.

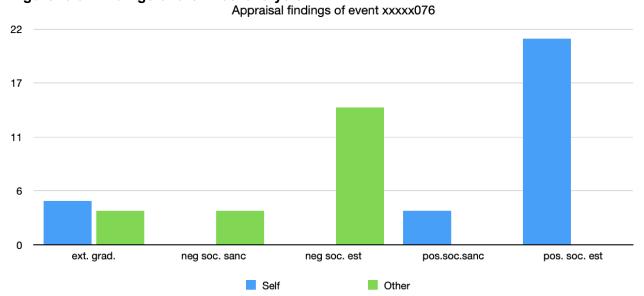
With power asserted through social esteem (capacity) there is a peak of extreme graduation. Amid judgement and appreciation, positive self-appraisal is emphatic, however, there are no overt valuations of the recipient. With no mention of time, place and method, physical harm is less plausible. There are no imperative command verb groups to indicate a dominating and controlling personality. While no violence resulted from this narrative, there were claims (in the police report) of unpermitted entry into the victim's home, however evidence was not sufficient to impose any charges.

\_.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The shock value refers a lexical element to how the language is felt as it is counted by affect, and how the mind may be symptomatically drawn to references of self/other in more discriminant ways; where prosodies are more smoothly or erratically deployed, so the mind's filter adapts accordingly.

**Event: xxxxx076** 

Figure: 6.6: Findings of the Excel analysis



Overall, more equalised counts of self/other are retained from event xxxxx076 (figure 6.6). Valuated from the addresser's notion, the focus is propriety. While propriety bears sameness, but capacity is self-bolstering. If focussed to graduation, victim-focus shows 7% less capacity.

Analysis of history categories – Sections A, B, & C

Sections A and B are the divisions of two categories, where each event is analyzed

as individual incidents. Section C is a collective analysis but allows sections A and B to

be compared more as whole sets, brought together in four new charts to form another

view.

Section A)

Individual analysis of events from physical abuse histories

Since the data (narrative reports), have already been analysed, the following

results have been itemised by offenders' histories. The first category is a description of

threats with histories of violence (section a), while the second category outlines histories

of verbal abuse only (section b). Both sections contain five events each.

Event: xxxxx152

Language reported: (82 words)

Lieing fat slut

Do it you fucking dog

I got prof dickhead losser wrest fuck

Ever unwashed cunt

I just PXXXXX you again

Whore I got everything shoeing it you fucking cunt.

Don't threaten me cunt

You controld me enough

U think I'm scared of you

Shit

Delete my comments of you instagram

I don't love you

I never did

I felt sorry for you and need to finish parol cunt

Take them off

Loser

Couldn't even win the pad gem pig.

Event: xxxxx152

**General Description** 

Overall, the language from xxxxx152 (above) seems to realise repulsion and

severe upset. The discourse is agnate to emancipation with word groups, I got prof, Don't

threaten me, You [sic] controld me enough, U think I'm scared of you, and Delete my

comments of you Instagram. Other emancipation links are the disclaimers - I don't love

you, I never did, I felt sorry for you and need to finish parol. The threatening intent seems linked to affective intensity rather than predatory.

## Event: xxxxx152

### Histories of physical abuse

This case resulted in unpermitted entry of the victim's home. The offender committed about three thousand dollars' worth of damage and theft, where dresses and other valuables went missing. There were no violence-related charges laid, however, there were claims of past violence and abuse in the relationship.

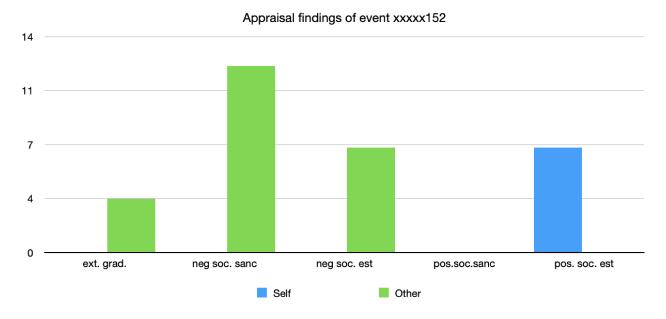
### Event: xxxxx152

### Language and likelihood

There are frequent negative appraisals of the victim (in judgment, propriety) and positive self-appraisals with judgement, capacity. Violent follow-through is downplayed by absence of facts (Napier & Mardigian 2003). The self-disclaimers suggest the threatener's goal is mind control by psychological distress. The imperative verb-groups mark a personality who believes they can control events. This feature includes including the retractor - *U think I'm scared of you* (Weintraub 2003). The pronominalisation suggests a personality of 'extraversion' and 'higher neuroticism' (Pennebaker et al. 2000; 2003). Thus, intent appears a build-up of insecurity and frenzied conviction which can lead to EFT of instinctive harm.

## Event: xxxxx152:

Figure: 6.7: Findings of the excel analysis



As demonstrated in figure 6.7, the addresser's focus is on morals. With counts of extreme graduation focused on the victim, more equalised expressions are of capacity. Moral self-righteousness (propriety) would otherwise correlate to the offender by measure of propriety to downplay the victim.

**Event: xxxxx817** 

Language reported: (40 words)

I'll rip your fucken head off

Just shut your mouth before I come there

And shut it for you.

Anyway, I'm taking him by force!

If the gates are locked

I'll just drive through them

I don't give a fuck

**Event: xxxxx817** 

**General description** 

The threat begins boldly with the material verb group, and then moderates to the

description of a self-referenced relational verb group. The lurid expression - rip head off

seems metaphorical rather than literal. However, intent of violence should not be

assumed unlikely if valued by EFT (Hurt and Grant 2018) - as intense fantasy- emotions

can influence harmful follow-through. While unfolding as a more balanced text, graduation

generally holds positive and negative readings in self-reference. The intensity suggests

that violent intent is plausible via provoked escalation, but the sadistic expression, and

cruelty points to shock-value for mind control.

Event: xxxxx817:

Histories of physical abuse

In this narrative, it is alleged there a history of 'not being able to control emotions',

and there is a history of physical abuses on record.

Event: xxxxx817:

Language and likelihood

With a lack of 'ebbing and erring' in graduation, harmful intent is plausible by

mention of 'tools' - car, and familiar location - locked gates (Napier and Mardigian 2003).

The disclaimer, I don't give a fuck, suggests fixation, grandiosity, if based on cumulative

affect (Meloy et al. 2006). Other features of 'extraversion' and 'high neuroticism', by

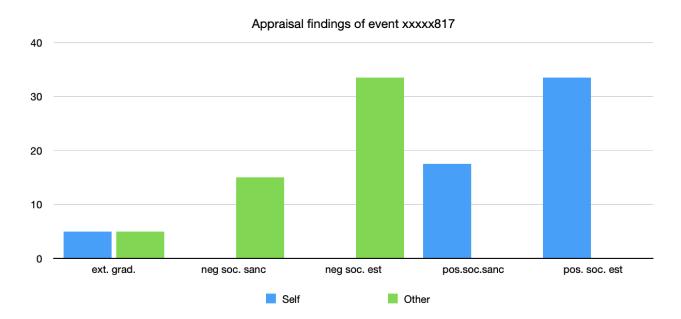
pronouns and salutation (Pennebaker et al. 2000 & 2003).

A. P. Reczek, MPhil Thesis, Aston University 2021.

75

Event: xxxxx817:

Figure: 6.8: Findings of the Excel analysis



In figure: 6.8, postulation is double towards capacity, compared to propriety. A similarity between the judgment features has occurred with the counting of offender's self and other reference via power boasts. These simultaneously up-tone the offender and down-play the victim. Extreme graduation towards self and other has resulted evenly.

**Event: xxxxx904** 

Language reported: (85 words)

I'd rather go to jail at the moment

But I'm going to fuck you up before I go

For [sic] wot your putting me thorw

You r going to go [sic] thow the same pain

Fuck me Bethanie you're a fuck head

Fucking answer fuckhead

You're a sly cunt

Go and get fucked now you fucking rat

Sly cunt

I'll jump on ya head mut

Fucking answer

Just wait to you get here

Your [sic] dun your dash

Fuck I'm going to hurt you rat

Just wait cunt

#### Event: xxxxx904:

## **General Description**

In event xxxx904, the intent is supported by morally abhorrent and taboo insults, cunt, fucking rat, and mut. While severe upset is voiced, negative judgement towards the victim holds approximately two thirds of the verb groups - you're a fuckhead, You're a sly cunt, you fucking rat, and mut. The relational epithets downplay moral character. Verb groups are salient to assign roles - [sic] for wot your putting me through. Here the victim is framed as someone who is indifferent, ignorant and selfish towards the threatener – [sic] Your going to go through the same pain, [sic] Your dun your dash.

### Event: xxxxx904:

### Histories of physical abuse

In the police report, there was mention of physical abuse of bruising to the victim's arm, however, while the bruising was witnessed by colleagues after work, the bruising was not visible at the time of the report. The narrative report states that injuries were caused to the victim by being dragged out the back of the house by grabbing of the upper left arm. It was also alleged there was verbal and physical abuse on previous occasions which resulted in black eyes, but the victim had been too frightened to report anything at that time.

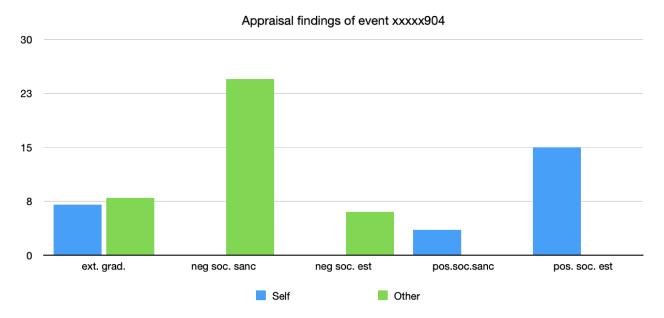
### Event: xxxxx904:

#### Language and likelihood

Generally, taboo expressions are used to express the upset. While the threat is explicit on method of harm, intent of violence is downplayed by lack of specific details (Napier & Mardigian 2003). If valued by the grievance, the expressions are high in affective stress - a plausible indicator for EFT harm (Hurt & Grant 2018). Other evidence suggests the dominating/controlling personality, identifiable as a threatener who imagines they can control events (Weintraub 2003). Self-enhancement and dominance are represented in socio-genderlect by profanity in the imperative commands. For example, Fucking answer fuckhead, Go and get fucked now, and Just wait cunt. A semblance of 'extraversion' and 'high neuroticism' is also revealed while shock-value is assigned to self/other-reference pronouns - <u>I'd rather</u>, <u>I'm going to fuck you up</u>, <u>I'm going to hurt you</u>, <u>I'll jump on ya head</u>, Fuck me, and you're a fuck head (Pennebaker et al. 2000 & 2003).

Event: xxxxx904:

Figure: 6.9: Findings of the Excel analysis



In figure 6.9, the distinct features relate to capacity and propriety. While high in positive capacity of self, there was close to 10% more focus of negative morality towards the victim. With power expressed through ability, it seems morality was a basis to justify the intent.

Event: xxxxx325

Language reported: (69 words)

Trouble making bitch you are

You fucken pathetic

Don't even try to speak to me

I'm going to smash you lol and I mean bad

Your not my sister.

Your shit and I will never have anything to do with you

Now fuck off before I drive there and break ya legs.

Start shit for me and I will bring down hell on you

Avo is still going ahead.

**Event: xxxxx325** 

## **General Description:**

In event xxxxx325, it is a woman threatening another woman. By using direct and indirect up/down-toning, there is an imperative mood with consequential capital - *Now fuck off before I drive there and break ya legs* - to frame the victim as powerless. Here, it suggests that women are adaptable to male genderlect in power assertions of affective intensity - *Now fuck off, bitch, fucken, smash you,* and *break ya legs*. Ethical stance is emphatic, to qualify the grievance - *trouble-making bitch,* and *fucken pathetic.* With engagement, moral self-distancing is expressed with role-assigning, realised through

epithets and circumstantial describers - *trouble-making bitch*, [sic] *you fucken pathetic*, [sic] *your not my sister*, *your shit*, and *start shit for me*. Thus, self-affirmations assert a punisher role realised in social sanction - *l'll never have anything to do with you* and *Start shit for me and I will bring down hell on you*.

### Event: xxxxx325:

### Histories of physical abuse

Prior to the threat there had been ongoing domestic physical abuse. Over an eight-year period, the incidents led up to the offender's arrest. The fears were that the offender had become increasingly aggressive and unpredictable.

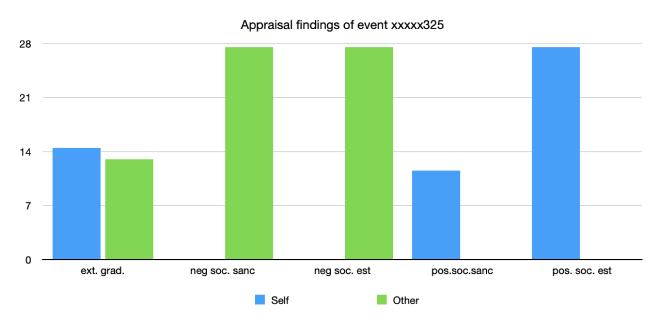
### Event: xxxxx325:

#### Language and likelihood

The prosody reads as a power struggle, negotiated by forced-choice concepts - Now fuck off before I drive there and break [sic] ya legs, and Start shit for me and I will bring down hell on you. With no-choice it is framing the victim as deserving - trouble-making bitch, fucken pathetic, [sic] your not my sister, Your shit and I will never have anything to do with you, Don't even try to speak to me, and I'm going to smash you lol and I mean bad. While the expression qualifies a high affective intensity (expressions of violence), there is an absence of time, method, and location (Napier & Mardigian 2003). However, as a plausible follow-through predictor, the imperative moods for some of the verb groups apply, although mitigated by the 'if' conditionals, thus a feature of leverage often realised in warnings (Fraser 1998). The language resembles a perceived injustice or rejection agnate to offensive violence because the language is highly personal (Meloy et al. 2006 & Pennebaker et al. 2000 & 2003).

### Event: xxxxx325:

Figure: 6.10: Findings of the Excel analysis



In figure 6.10, the counting has not been the same as the previous chart (figure

6.9), save for self-referenced morality. What is demonstrated with capacity is the

positioning of self to the victim. Self-reference shows high capacity and propriety

(simultaneously low for the victim), but largely disproportionate with propriety victim

(victim - neg. propriety 27.5% & offender – pos. propriety 11.5%).

Event: xxxxx971

Language reported: (21 words)

I'm going to fire bomb your house

You fucking cunt

You can get fucked

You can suck my big black cock

Event: xxxxx971:

**General description** 

While brief, event xxxxx971 the taboo and derogatory language has mid to high-

range graduation. Overall, the discourse uses gender-lectic attitude of masculine defiance

orientated to quality and quantity of racial and gender superiority - black and big. This

attitude can be agnate to emancipatory defiance, such as, get fucked, and You can suck

my...

Event: xxxxx971:

Histories of physical abuse (Including carriage service)

In this event, there was no subsequent violence. However, there was a history of

volatility and violent-related abuse reported by the victim. With a statement about hearing

the threat being issued on loudspeaker, the police report claimed the offender was 'calm

and collected' when giving the threat.

Event: xxxxx971:

Language and likelihood

The future plan verb group flags plausible violence through certainty discourse -

I'm going to fire bomb your house, however, the modality in the verb can mitigates the

likelihood of the act (Fraser 1998, Meloy et al. 2006). Instead, the language realises insult

- You can suck, as opposed to a dominating imperative such as - Suck my...

To have been described as 'calm and collected' when issuing the threat, there is

a suggestion of a predatory abhorrence. The self / other racial attributes can allude to a

narcissistic wound (Meloy & Mohandie 2001). By using epithets for power capital, physical

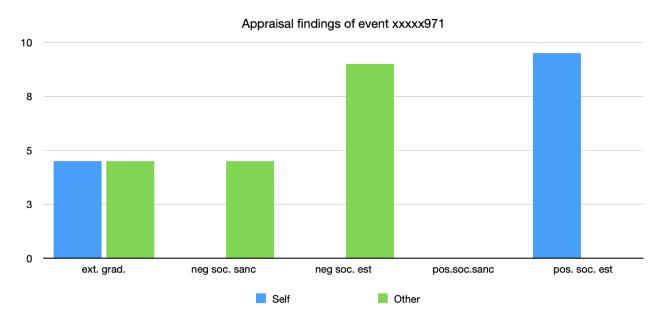
endowments realise misogynistic masculine dominance - my big black cock.

A. P. Reczek, MPhil Thesis, Aston University 2021.

80

Event: xxxxx971:

Figure: 6.11: Findings of the Excel analysis



From figure 6.12, the counting has not focused on positive ethics towards the offender. Instead, polarization is focused on capacity. With affect-capital to downplay the victim's capacity, the graph displays up-toned self-capacity (simultaneously downplaying the victim's). In sum, the offender seems to not care for framing themselves as a morally righteous, just defiant and all powerful.

### Section B)

Individual analysis of events from histories of verbal abuse towards the victims

Event: xxxxx225

Language reported: POI: (141 words/VIC's words are not counted)

POI: Don't deny having contact with Tony Because I can see it in the phone bill.

I've called his phone and got his voicemail.

VIC's response: Why would Timothy ring me on a blocked number?

And say, "Who is this?"

POI: Judging from your Facebook PXXXXXs you hate my guts
And Tony can't stop commenting on your PXXXXXs
But I still love you but it obviously means nothing.

VIC's response: What PXXXXXs?

Why say that and let tony comment is actually none of my business
So doesn't matter.

POI: Subsequent text to daughter:

POI: Holly, I know what's going on with mum and Tony But she needs to call ASAP.

If your (sic) still in Victoria

Say hello to that fucking cunt for me.

Yep that's what I expected

Your family is full of shit.

Is Tony coming up for the family events

Case I have a very descriptive message of how he feels

About your mother.

But you would obviously believe his bullshit over the truth ©

VIC's response: Good on ya and why would he be invited
He is not family

POI: Well that's open to interpretation.

He will be fucking dead inside 3 months and that's a fucking promise.

Event: xxxxx225:

**General description** 

In this narrative, positive and negative graduation have rated at a low ebb of two and one. With affect, the expression conveys agitation and melancholy, as opposed to instinctive anger or descriptive intent. Thus, judgement language realises veracity. To be less alike the narratives with salient capacity, it seems focussed to judgement and appreciation about what is concordant or discordant - Because I can see it in the phone bill, Holly, I know what's going on with mum and Tony, Coz I have a very descriptive message of how he feels about your mother, He is not family, and Well, that's open to interpretation.

Event: xxxxx225:

Histories of verbal abuse (Including carriage service)

In the police reports it is alleged the threatener has a 'controlling nature' and habitually sent interrogative texts. For example, requesting call-backs on unrecognised numbers and receiving texts claiming he (offender) had known whom she (victim) was with or what she was doing. However, there were no violence-related charges laid, but it was contended the offender owned firearms.

**Event: xxxxx225** 

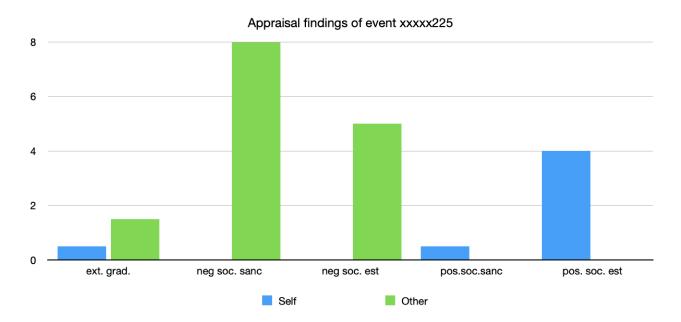
Language and likelihood

In event xxxxx225, the threatener's power is realised through interrogative evidence. Thus, power is asserted by truth assertions, not masculine genderlect - I can see it in the phone bill, I've called his phone and got his voicemail, Why would Timothy ring me on a blocked number and say, Who is this?, I still love you but it obviously means nothing, Coz I have a very descriptive message of how he feels about your mother; and But you would obviously believe his bullshit over the truth ... The threatening content is expressed with swelling judgement, with reason first, followed by the threat - But you would obviously believe his bullshit over the truth @, and He will be fucking dead inside 3 months and that's a fucking promise. There is assertion of time (inside 3 months) but nothing alluding to method or place (Napier & Mardigian 2003).

To be wavering from love declarations to threat, plausibility of follow-through seems flagged by fixation, grandiosity, and entitled reciprocity (Meloy et al. 2003). With appreciation appraisal, there is disclosure of the offender's objective nature, however subjective entities are also realised with pronouns - I, me, you, your, he, to represent 'higher neuroticism' (Pennebaker et al. 2000 & 2003).

Event: xxxxx225:

Figure: 6.13: Findings of the Excel analysis



The narrative of this category (figure 6.13) bears an uneven result. With elements from extreme graduation (self-referenced ethics), the graph represents a more analyst-orientated decryption. Therefore, the threat contains less focus on simultaneous valuations of self and other. Simultaneous distancing has occurred with capacity, at one percent difference. The most extreme feature is the offender's ethical stance towards the addressee. At an 8% peak, manipulative intent seems driven by framing the victim as dissolute and dishonest.

Event: xxxxx295 (1 of 2 and 2 of 2)

(POI: 49-words/Bank teller's words not counted)

Language reported: (1 of 2)

POI: I will go down and cut Denise's throat
I'm not leaving until you give me my fucking money.

Language reported: (2 of 2)

POI: Open the fucking machine.

Third person: Young fella you should stop swearing.

POI: Don't fucking tell me what to do.

I'm complaining about you because you didn't give me my fucking money.

I will go down and cut Denise's throat.

Event: xxxxx295:

**General description** 

In this threat, the participants are not in a personal relationship. Rather, it is a

transactional scenario which has escalated. The affect language expresses anger which

seems driven by instinctive impulse. By demanding an exigent result, the threat includes

and closes with - cut Denise's throat. Henceforth, the affect language realises judgment

capacity through shock-value. The intent seems focussed to traumatise the victim into

meeting a demand.

Event: xxxxx295:

Histories of verbal abuse (Including carriage service)

There were no violent outcomes from this event and the question of the

threatener's history remains unknown. As a services transaction, the scenario involved

administrative procedures, with a desperate bid for action. Assumptions about the causes

of the threat are personal problems, substance abuse, financial difficulties, mental health

or other.

Event: xxxxx295

Language and likelihood

A striking graduation in this event is the threatening content, expressed as negative

five. To be flagged as a defiance feature, emancipatory expression is agnate to a

personality with a dominating disposition, given the imperative verb groups - Open the

fucking machine, and Don't fucking tell me what to do (Weintraub 2003). However, there

are no references to tools and time, save for information about a concealed sharp object

to cause harm to Denise (Napier & Mardigian 2003). This downplays an intent of violence

even though the threatener shows a volatile and dominating disposition. Rather this event

seems linked to mental disorder or paranoia. With no indications of predatory features, it

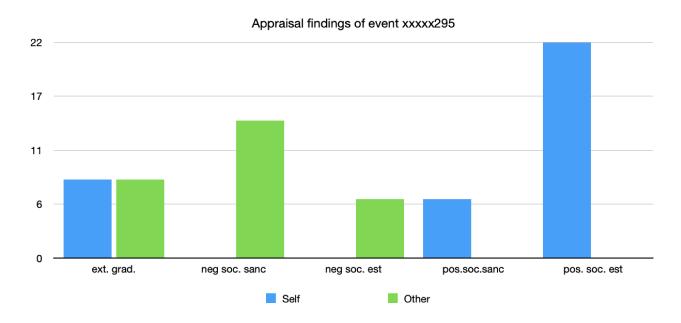
also suggests an aversion to authoritarian institutions.

A. P. Reczek, MPhil Thesis, Aston University 2021.

85

Event: xxxxx295:

Figure: 6.14: Findings of the Excel analysis



In figure 6.14, the striking feature is capacity. While it is rated as positive from the from the threatener's view, the reading shows a 22% peak, with a 7% increase in propriety. Threatening and defiant features are evident.

Event: xxxxx194

Language reported: (308 words)

Fuck you wife Terry...

I will fuck your daughter in the arse.

I will fuck her in the arse Terry.

Ah yes

Which one I don't know

Cause I know you have two daughter Terry

Terry HXXXXX / has no integrity and should be sacked

Terry you fucking maggot

You fucked with the wrong cunt this time

Take this to the police you grub

Let then tell you I'm have mental problems

Ohhhh terry

I'm going to fuck 1 of your daughters in the arse

That's my goal

Just remember terry

I know where you live on the XXXXX

On one of my trips back I'll be sure

To call into your house

Then straight after I'll be out of the country again

Mother fucker.

You fucked with 1 too many people.

You can't touch me

Police can't touch me.

But I will fuck 1 of your daughters in the arse you fucking grub.

You don't think we know where you live

Or who your daughters are?

Next time you fuck with someone

Make sure you or the pigs can touch them and they don't have mental problems

And have been in the nut house

SLXXXXXp well fucker.

I will be seeing you.

Have fun going to the police.

I don't give a fuck Terry

If you want to fuck with me Terry

I'm going to get you mate

Don't worry about that.

You are a fucking maggot

You are a fucking maggot mate

And you are going to get what is coming to ya

You're a fucking maggot

You know what

If you think you can get away with fucking every cunt over

You just fucked one cunt over too many

You fuck wit Terry

Buddy buddy

Let's just say mate

We know where you live on the fucking CXXXXX

And you fucked one cunt over too many...

#### Event: xxxxx194:

### **General description**

In text xxxxxx194, no violent or death-related references are expressed. With repetition of sadistic satisfaction, the intent seems focussed to mind control, hence the menacing statements - *Ah yes, which one I don't know,* [sic] *cause I know you have two daughter Terry,* and *Buddy buddy.* To qualify the threat, truth statements are given about the victim's family - *I know...two* (sic) *daughter.* There is also repeated reference by name to enhance mind control power -*Terry,* followed by repeated verb groups of - *fuck one of your daughters in the arse.* With more salient graduation at both negative and positive 4,

male genderlect and taboo subjects play an objective to enhance affect and control: (external subject – the victim's daughters). The symbolic assignment is to intensify fear, vulnerability, and moral guilt - But I will fuck 1 of your daughters in the arse you fucking grub, of the victim (objectivity) You don't think we know where you live and, or who your daughters are?

Event: xxxxx194

Histories of verbal abuse (Including carriage service)

The offender had no history of violence but there had been a history of (alleged) mental illness. This had involved sexual assault threats on family members, while in the police report there are charges of stalking, and carriage service threats.

Event: xxxxx194:

Language and likelihood

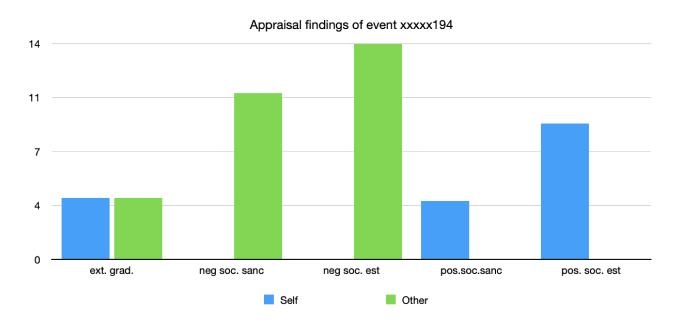
By using judgment appraisal, the threatener expresses invulnerability. These are realised by other truth assertions with judgment (ab)normality – a pathological condition with a social esteem function - I have mental problems and have been in the nut house. Other assertions use a geographic element and police inefficiency to downplay the victim's power - then straight after I'll be out of the country again, Take this to the police you grub, Let them tell you I'm have mental problems, Police can't touch me, Make sure you or the pigs can touch them and they don't have mental problems, and Have fun going to the police.

A plausible factor of follow-through is the reference to the victim's home on the coast (Napier & Mardigian 2003). As a grievance, negative judgment (social sanction propriety), suggests emotional stimuli of anger, mental obsession, and sadistic satisfaction are linked to the manipulative intent. To undermine the victim's integrity, succeeding notions determine the threatener without moral boundaries. Thus, the addresser is aware of morals - You fucked with 1 too many people, Terry HXXXXX / has no integrity and should be sacked. Otherwise self-orientates with power by displaying a lack of moral boundaries - daughter, and fuck in the arse.

With this threat a neurotic fixation also seems present. With statements of a mental disorder, paranoid preoccupations may represent intolerant beliefs (Meloy 2006 & Pennebaker et al. 2000 & 2003). For instance, police referenced as pigs; Make sure you or the pigs can touch them.

**Event: xxxxx194** 

Figure: 6.15: Findings of the excel analysis



While self-capacity rates at 9%, the highest findings represent how the victim is framed. Graduation between self/other reference is equally extreme and mostly grounded on punishment expressions. As the threatener's affective capacity is a high 14%, causation appears by moral effect with propriety at 11%.

Event: xxxx7773

Language reported: (72 words)

If I was you III get [sic] da fuck out of MXXXXX im on my im going to wXXXXX first when I see ya im gonna brutally hurt you and whoever ya with, [sic] Im gonna bash ya that Much ya own mother wont recognise ya. I cant wait to see ya because [sic] im gonna stab ya that hard in [sic] da liver, lung, chest and whoever with ya because ya dead to me slut.

Event: xxxx7773

**General Description** 

Most of the threatening content in xxxx7773 uses amplified verbs. To validate these, power is based on result descriptions - brutally hurt, bash ya that much, and ya own mother [sic] wont recognise ya. Other enhancements use quantification - and who

ever ya with and that hard in [sic] da liver, lung, chest.

Event: xxxx7773

Histories of verbal abuse (Including carriage service)

In narrative xxxxx773, the threatener had been struggling with the relationship

ending. Therefore, it is assumed that the grievance was conceived by a felt rejection and

an uncontainable stage of anger.

Event: xxxx7773

Language and likelihood

As the threat begins with a conditional clause, a choice factor has mitigated

plausible intent - If I were you, [sic] III get da fuck out (Napier & Mardigian 2003). Instead,

the language is more applicable to reactive discourses, without unemotional planning. It

is laden with pronominalisation, so it suggests subjective appraisal with 'high neuroticism'

and depression - I, you, [sic] III [sic], im, whoever ya, and me (Pennebaker et al. 2000 &

2003).

Since the context is a relationship ending, there are symptoms of entitled

reciprocity and fixation - because ya dead to me slut (Meloy et.al 2006). Therefore,

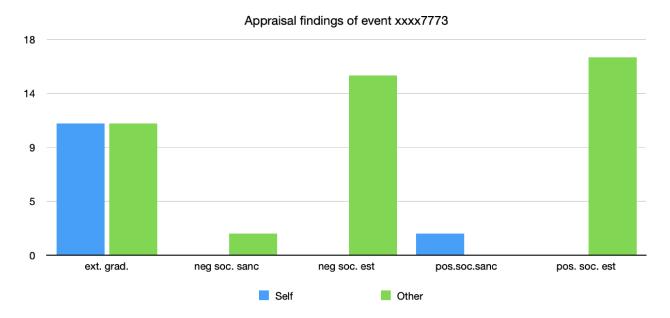
symptoms of fixation are an accumulation of feelings, not ideological fixations from

discourses of hate groups, but there are agnates to gender-lectic sexism and/or misogyny

code glossed as unvirtuous - dead to me slut.

Event: xxxx7773

Figure: 6.16: Findings of the Excel analysis



In figure 6.17, the decryption is focussed on self/other distancing. Therefore, the results show intent where ethics and graduation are expressed evenly. While these features were appraised simultaneously, the threat is emphatic to capacity. Where the values are a positive and negative balance, capacity results at 14.5% for the victim, and the threatener's just over 16%. With propriety the victim and the threatener rate nearly 1.6%, equally.

Event: xxxxx246

Language reported: (39 words)

"Even if i gotta flog it out of every single 1 of you filthy fucks...",
"You all b fucked...",
"And ill b starting with ya boy..." and "Ya mum n sister are gunna b the first to b sliced..."

Event: xxxxx246

# **General description**

In event xxxxx246, the opening and closing seem omitted, however there had a prior text sent -  $So\ u\ [sic]\ dont\ mind\ if\ i\ [sic]\ cum\ out\ n\ visit??$  This event is like event xxx77773 (prior data), as there is implication of choice. Also similar are the features of adverbs and quantification in verb patterns -  $Even\ if\ i\ [sic]\ gotta\ flog\ it\ out\ of\ every\ single$  1 of you. Due to the resemblance, idiolectic features were observed. With slight differences, the textbecame separable by pronominalisation, verb groups, and ordinals,

e.g., You for ya; and [sic] ill, for I'll. Other comparisons include the spelling - gonna and gunna, as well as ordinals - first and starting with, and articles - the, instead of - da.

### **Event: xxxxx246**

### Histories of verbal abuse (Including carriage service)

This event reported that there had been ongoing verbal abuse but no physical abuse. Like the prior event, there had been mitigation to include a conditional clause - So u [sic]  $dont \ mind \ if$ , and a sentence with a passive grammar -  $Ya \ mum \ n \ sister \ are$  [sic]  $gunna \ b \ the \ first \ to \ b \ sliced$ .

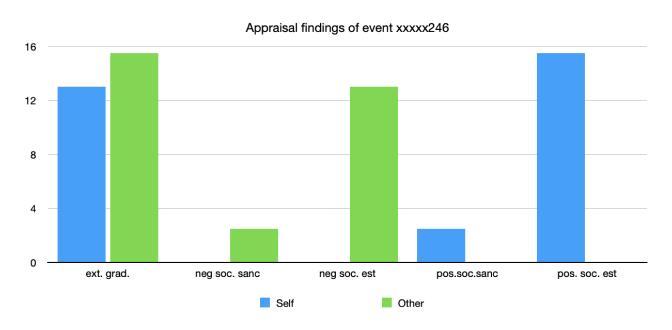
### Event: xxxxx246

### Language and likelihood

To look at intent, power is expressed in the descriptive verb groups, which are agnate to affective stress. Therefore, symbolic assignment is shock value for mind control, so power words are extreme verbs and adjectives - *flog*, *filthy fucks*, and, *sliced*. While instilling fear in the victim, the threatener's intent seems less agnate to premeditated intent or predatory violence (Meloy et al. 2006).

There are frequent personal pronouns and subjective entities which point to high depression -l, you, [sic] ill, and ya (Pennebaker et al. 2000 & 2003). Other supporting evidence is that factual details are not present, so the intent suggests experienced emotions and mind control rather than control derived from objective external entities (Napier and Mardigian 2003).





In figure 6.18, results rate high in capacity, and the primary focus is graduation. Where the values are simultaneous (self/other) there is a steadiness of descriptive intent.

That is, equal peaks of graduation to a rate of positive capacity (addresser) are close to 16%, with equal rates to negative capacity (addressee) at 13%. By contrast, positive (addresser) and negative (addressee) show equal value in propriety on the lower ebb, at just over 2%. Thus, capacity is the basis of the power assertions.

Section C) Collective analysis from all the events

By exploring an all-inclusive analysis, mean-scoring has been applied to follow positive and negative polarity. The general aim here is to obtain a more holistic view of on the history categories and see how power or morals are enacted. The other aim is to

seek results which are more accurate, consistent, and more clearly defined.

The way the counting was done in the prior charts, is to show awareness of readerorientated analysis. This accounted for why instances of equal or unequal attention had been given to self/other distancing with some threats more than others. Henceforth, analysis is affected by attitude texture by its unfolding nature. Some threats disclose stance more unpredictably than others, so texture is felt differently, and systemisation

processes can become flawed.

With awareness of readership understanding, analysis design can benefit from - the composite space of self and other to where events transpire (Agha concepts 2005 & 2007). Therefore, the following findings have been re-evaluated, to contain more coinciding perceptions wherever an offender has made statements about the victim's capacity or propriety. In accordance with inconsistencies (sections A & B), the holistic

viewpoint is to link the findings.

Overview of figure 6.19

Positive self-reference: social esteem, capacity (Chart 1)

Results from all four charts show that histories of physical abuse always have a higher density of capacity. To isolate the first chart, the categories of physical abuse present as more uneven, with only one event to result lower than verbal abuse, (event xxxx971 - blue is lower than all the events in red). In this case, the result may be due to a comparatively small word count.

A. P. Reczek, MPhil Thesis, Aston University 2021.

93

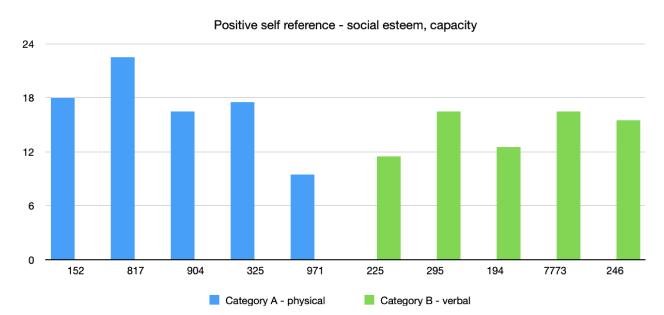


Figure: 6.19: Positive self-reference: social esteem, capacity (Chart 1)

## Overview of figure 6.20

## Negative reference to recipient, social esteem, capacity (Chart 2)

In 9.18, blue is clearly more uneven, while red has become less even. However, due to the simultaneous polarities, the resulting bars show a similar result to the first. This result includes event xxxxx817 of violent history as the highest, and event xxxx917 as lowest.

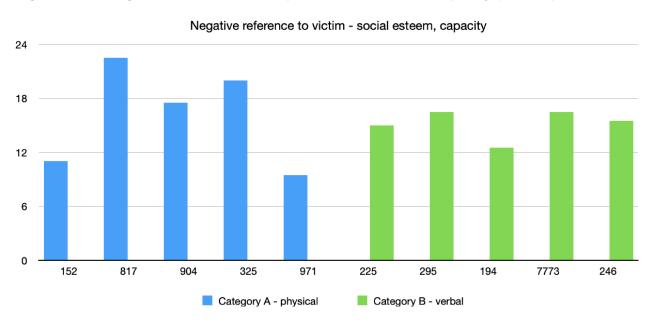


Figure: 6.20: Negative reference to recipient, social esteem, capacity (Chart 2)

## Overview of figure 6.21

### Positive self-reference, social sanction: propriety (Chart 3)

In chart 6.21 propriety is more evident - morals of both categories are less than expressed capabilities. As histories of violence are still higher in volume with morality than

histories of verbal abuse, the red bars have become not only less, but also more uneven (jagged) than they were in the charts representing capacity.

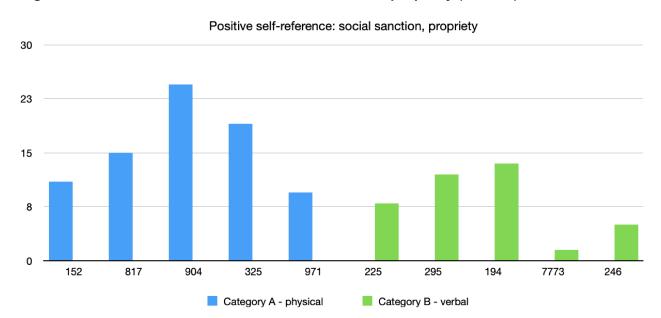


Figure: 6.21: Positive self-reference, social sanction, propriety (Chart 3)

## Overview of figure 6.22

### Negative reference to recipient, social sanction, propriety (Chart 4)

A sense of morality is dramatically less in verbal abuse histories. There are striking lows with the red category - red bars in capacity tend to be much less uneven. Overall, the blue bars have remained uneven throughout both capacity and propriety, but globally less with verbal abuse.

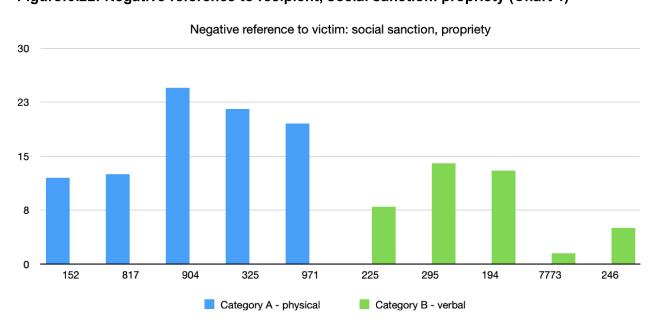


Figure:6.22: Negative reference to recipient, social sanction. propriety (Chart 4)

# **Chapter 7 Discussion of findings**

#### **Points of interest**

This analysis has generally involved two types of data descriptions. The first is the attitude and graduation appraisal. The other is the commentary with guiding principles from the literature. Together, they have been used to bridge features of the data with the literature on genre, sociolect, psychology, and other views. Some basic outlines of findings are presented first before going into more detail.

- The set of verbal abuse history contains more positive/negative moral judgement
- The set of physical abuse history suggests that offenders are more morally lenient to self while less so to their victims

In these differences, the focus has been drawn to where attitude happens with judgement, across engagement of *self* and *other*. Since judgement has been the most prominent attitude found within this study, the primary features are expressed through capacity, propriety, and graduation.

### The basic representations of the speech events

By referral to pathway descriptions to violence (Meloy et al. 2006), these threats have mostly been about circumstances, where perceived wrongs have led to fixations, entitled reciprocity and/or morbid jealousy. Hence, the neurotic and angry emotions. These have dominated the discourse with mental mechanistic workings with self-involved criteria for right and wrong. It also suggests why there has been less appreciation around external entities, with more objective criteria.

With the criterion of judgement, the distinctions of language are about which category is more linked to capabilities and/or more to morals. The first step was to count across all ten of the events compared in the bar graphs (1,182 words total). This rounded off to 60% capacity and 40% propriety - about 20% higher in capacity. This means, there is generally more appraisal of role-status and power, linked to the opposites pair group - dominant and subordinate. Otherwise, appraisal of character and behaviour contained the moral pair group opposites - good and bad.

The word density with histories of physical abuse is less at 276 words compared to verbal abuse at 906 words. With this basic information, the first topography is shown in figure 7.1.

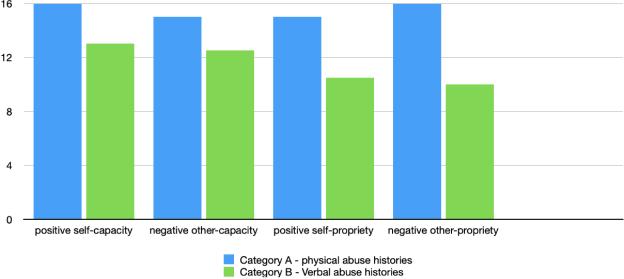
Figure: 7.1: Representation of Speech Events



# The word counts with multiple & simultaneous valuations

Words have been broken down into polarised value categories. Here, the offender may use one word (group) for a particular value which can be instantaneously polarised, (+ or -) depending on self-to-other referencing. Therefore, one word (group) can be counted as two different values in separate counts and averaged as separate percentages. For example, this is seen in the average of positive (+) capacity (to self) versus the average of negative (-) capacity to other. The results of these calculations are given in figure 7.2.

Figure: 7.2: Calculations of history categories - physical abuse & verbal abuse



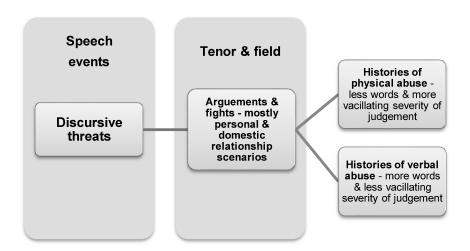
In physical abuse histories, much of the language has been counted in simultaneous polarity with self/other referencing, at 16% (+) threatener and 15% (-) victim. In general, it appears that offenders have amplified their own abilities and downplayed the victims'. This has been averaged from 297 but amounted to a higher rate of capacity and propriety, at around 15 to 16 % respectively. In the category of verbal abuse, an

average has been calculated from 906 words, but shows a slightly lower and more jagged average with 12.5 to 13% capacity, and 10 to 10.5% propriety.

### The attitudes of the narratives

Offenders have been shown to vacillate with their attitudes. This does not necessarily indicate that the lexicalisation has severity or veracity, but that prosodies have radiated in a more volatile way. Working towards categories of speech events, the findings generally present as follows (figure 7.3).

Figure: 7.3: Representation of categories to findings:

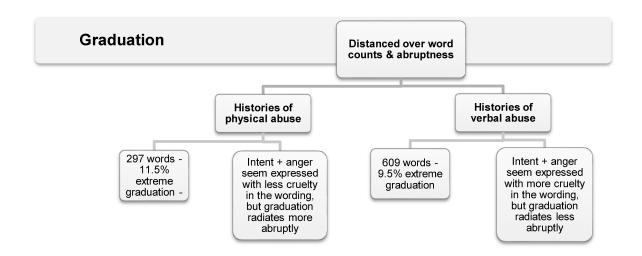


As suggested in figure 7.3 (above), biased moral values can be guided by histories. It shows that physical abuse histories have different episodic future thinking (EFT) expression than those of verbal abuse histories. Threats with histories of verbal abuse use less changeable attitude, which seems the EFT is more focussed to mind control. To reiterate, it is agnate to politeness discourses to by an English-speaking principle - more words as well as stylistics of 'modality, hedging, evidentiality, and subjectivity' (Hurt & Grant 2018), to qualify, calculate, sway, and manipulate.

### The speech events & graduation

Overall, nearly one tenth of the total content contains graduation to bolster the threat by extreme affect language. These excesses are realised mostly around intent through causations of anger, resolute dedication, abhorrence, and sadistic satisfaction (figure 7.4).

Figure: 7.4: Graduation distancing between categories physical & verbal abuse histories



### How important have the results proven?

Regarding predictability, the findings imply what the literature suggested - physical violence histories are likely linked to instinctive affect – are 'less self-conscious, reckless', or 'impulsive' (Meloy, Hart & Hoffman 2014 & 2021, p. 4).

The threats with physical abuse (histories) seem less psychologically injurious but appeared to have more abrupt swelling. In verbal abuse (histories), goals seem more focussed to psychological injury. In my view, the verbal abuse variety seems linked to intent which is more purposeful. With more words, I suggest they generally unfold over a longer timeframe and emotional escalation is more self-controlled.

The physical abuse histories show a tendency to self-justify vicious behaviour, generally framing the victim as the cause of their abusiveness. In my opinion, this points to links with more reflexive intent – less planned and purposeful, with comparatively shorter timeframes. Generally, the study supports the notion of Meloy et al. (2014), that premeditated intent is easier to predict.

## Discursive threats & genre theory

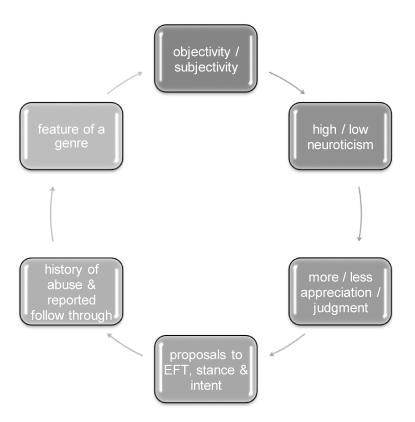
To recap from earlier chapters, the field and tenor of these threats are typically an informal, domestic setting where the offender and victim know each other intimately (friend, family, spouse). With mode, these exchanges can be spoken face to face, involve texting on a carriage service, or typed in emails or social media. With results predominantly appraising judgment capacity and propriety, these threats always assert power over a victim, mostly via a male dominated genderlect. They also have common pair groups - love and hate (propriety), good and evil (propriety), dominant and subordinate (capacity), strong and weak (capacity), innocent and guilty (propriety), prepared and unprepared (capacity). Furthermore, they are best aligned with instantiation, as features affiliate to stance expressing opinions and intent, which typically unfold across shorter timeframes.

If these discursive threats were compared to terrorist threats, the latter may best be cline-distanced to more expansive and ideological structures. That is, terrorist threats are less attuned to private and personal workings. Rather, they are closer assertions of certainty through other engagements i.e., subjugated voice, and collective belief systems. These can be reflected with their pair groups, such as – "us and them", "faithful and faithless", "truth and lies", or "political and apolitical", and so forth. So generally, discursive threats can be quite distanced from other threat varieties.

## Suggestions re threats in domestic scenarios

Domestic violence scenarios commonly involve aggressive men and vulnerable women, although this is not always the case. Fraught with loaded sentiments, appraising these threats could benefit from a hybridized agnation to link truth entities. If to underpin entities of neuroticism, a threatener's propositions be distanced by subjective to objective expression e.g., a threatener's truth proposals. By appraising how threateners support their assertions, they manifest as typologies agate to some non-occluded discourses which may contribute to discursive threats as a genre. If data sets have histories and subsequent offences, truth features can be scaled to models which involve real histories and follow-through. With intent appraised by judgement (capacity & propriety), a suggested cycle may resemble as follows from figure 7.5. Adding or subtracting to the cycle, would depend on ancillary information subject to context, inside or outside the data.

Figure: 7.5: Representation of activity or entity focus cycle:



# Real world lessons from the findings

In private domestic scenarios, a threatener's message is generally designed by one unique person, to be received by another unique person, at a particular time, for a special purpose. So apart from imagination, an analyst looks at this threat collectively - to achieve a topographic view, not to "feel" the threatener's motives directly. Thus, their inner mechanistic criteria are psychologically and socially distanced from how a threatener and victim understand things. Therefore, it seems impossible to arrive at an all-truthful replication.

However, despite having no firm resolution yet, the replication has been optimised by some guidance from the literature review e.g., mixed metaphor issues, and contexts which influence permanent/temporary traits, and so forth. Further empirical research would assist in validating these results, but so far this study has arrived at the following cautions.

- Revise who the subjects of the threatening language are where they are, from, and why they speak the way they do (i.e., tenor, field, & mode)
- Revise whether the data generally belongs to any varieties of common speech – contextual, psychological, and sociolinguistic domains
- Inform analytical system with well-grounded discourse adaptations,
   specifically designed for the data being analysed
- Revise surrounding text which influences value of the speech units being counted
- Survey for (un)invited connotation
- Underpin the way swelling and diminishing attitude occurs

While data contains difficult-to-manage facets, it cannot (and must not) be replicated with distortions for descriptive convenience. Therefore, the study entailed reexamined analysis with ongoing adjustments. It is hoped that by doing this, a maximised face value replication has been achieved.

### Uses for the police - How appraisal may be integrated as a useful tool

In real world scenarios, escalation of threats is not easily predictable, and it can unfold fleetingly. Sometimes they require immediate action and apprehension. Therefore, linguistics is the first way to respond to potentially dangerous jobs by protocol. In some areas of crime, training has proven an ongoing need for academia and real-world cooperation so that language can keep playing an integral part in police brinkmanship. One example is predicaments where tasers are a course of action and dialogue is a first response to prevent escalation. As tasers are fitted with audio and visual recording, police engagement is monitored under protocol. Other areas involve bomb-scares, lockdowns, anonymous threats, suicide attempts, and many more.

A key benefit to this study has been the history reports attached to the data. This has provided at least some information about who the subjects are, what the context of their situation is and why they may be speaking to a victim this way. Apart from this, the information has allowed the data to be separated into abuse history types, thus allowing for a back-ended approach. One of the benefits for police training can involve making predictions of violent follow through. For this, respective histories of abuse can be purposeful.

By using authentic data, police training can involve simulated assessments, e.g., redacted (harmful or harmless) scenarios for case studies. Combined with research, reviews of case studies can align discourse studies with threat simulations, accompanied by replicated pressures, i.e., time limits, disarming speech responses to offenders, and so forth. With case study data, it would require assessed accuracy via consensus to individual analysis respectively - in similar ways that examiner re-licencing works in linguistic testing systems for spoken and written English. With the arbitration of discourse specialists, successful predictions would involve response decisions and their alignment to academic findings, and, if available, real-world outcomes attached to data.

Other areas of discourse training can involve what is listed below. (Figure 7.6)

Figure: 7.6: Domains where linguistics is essential in police work:

Domain of discourse	Purpose
Interviewing POI, suspect or victim	Acquiring information
Giving evidence	Revising verbatim transcripts from interviews Presenting features of text as evidence
Negotiation	Talking people down from suicide or hostage scenarios
Intervention	Talking to people in (abusive) domestic disputes
Trauma	Talking to traumatized victims or colleagues
Interpretation & risk assessment	Analysing the likelihood of follow through from verbal or written threats
	victim  Giving evidence  Negotiation  Intervention  Trauma  Interpretation & risk

#### Theoretical reflections

Arguably, pragmatics analysis may have suited this undertaking, as threatening speech is both performative and contrastive. Thus, pragmatics seems to render goals more straightforwardly to genre. However, since discursive threats are described by some as "nearly impossible" to define, pragmatics may be more challenged here. Due to this, appraisal has addressed why particular speech performances are chosen, not just what the speech performance is, or what it does. Henceforth, analysis has been done by a more layered and cerebral-linguistics evaluation because the genre is an occluded one. I suggest here, both are suitable, but in different ways depending on what the study is focussed, and the nature of the data.

The main difficulty with appraisal is how to manage a systemic analysis which bridges psychology and linguistics. Since the mindsets of the data are secluded, coding, replication, and description can be tentative, if not done exhaustively. With both avenues to account for, paradoxes of over or over/under - simplification occur frequently. Thus, there were complications with coding the imageries at face value. However, the strengths of appraisal are that it provided a more in-depth study with emotions, intent, and confirm the literature about prediction. It also helped that the literature bridged appraisal and psychology. These gave the findings more comparable descriptions. I also reiterate, the study was afforded a viewpoint to analyse backwards, due to the police reports – hence, easier to explain distance between the two categories addressed here.

In sum, future studies could be more selective with data-portions for criteria. If the portions are selected by distancing of history and follow through reports, a more truthful analysis could be reached in those obscured areas. Speech attached to real-life activities has literal significance for face value replication.

#### **Conclusions**

This study has found that discursive threats show some distancing features if traced to their respective history categories and nature of intent. Generally, the histories of violence category seem more instinctive in nature, whereas the verbal abuse category seemed more manipulative. These threats have also shown that derogatory slurs, profanity, and descriptions of extreme violence are still commonplace in antisocial, masculine genderlect, particularly within private and unanimously understood speech.

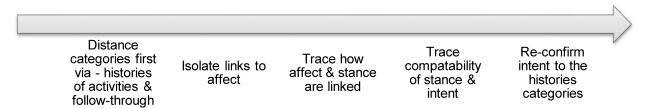
The first related question has enquired about whether appraisal can assess grievance intensity felt by threateners. Generally, it seems the physical abuse offenders felt grievances more intensely. This has been answered mostly from patterns found in appraisal's judgment and graduation. The nature of affect in physical abuse offenders was found less sadistic but realised more capacity and propriety judgments towards their victims – perhaps to justify their past abusiveness. Here it makes sense that a threatener's intent is to frame victims as deserving of abuse while the abuser blocks out their role as the villain. Between the two categories, graduation appraisal showed minor differences despite the physical abuse category having close to 50% fewer words. This suggests that the category of violent abuse is linked more to instinctive affect – thus supporting an earlier notion that is more difficult to assess for predicting outcomes.

To address questions of appraising imminent follow-through, the threateners of the verbal abuse history category show more linkage to mind control. In this category, there were tendencies of sadistic speech showing a self-perceived freedom to manipulate victims through expressions of shock value, fear, and verbal cruelty. Here, the intent seems less likely to have violent goals, however as these threats have irresolute exchanges, escalation can depend on a victim's compliance to which EFT can morph from a manipulative to an instinctive aggressor.

#### The evolution of this research as evidence

Discursive threats are elusive to assess because of hidden occurrences of interchanging speech. Contending with this, the study strived to source familiar grounding in their nature. As a result, some innovations have surfaced, as soft evidence to build on. With links to psychology, appraisal has use in the following areas (figure 7.7).

Figure: 7.7: A suggested process for appraisal - affect language to text variety



The process above was interfaced with reviewed issues, generally connected to psychology, attitude and graduation. Inspired by the existing literature guides (i.e., LIWC studies, EFT, attacker descriptions, & other mental mechanistic criteria), neuroticism became a theme around the emotion's descriptions. To recap, it gave some guiding principles to make an abuse history category more linguistically discernible.

In the start, it was hoped that attitude could be traced in this data via compulsory rules and predictability. Therefore, I looked for a pair group of "transparency and opaqueness" with audience appeals - the more public an audience, the less opaque the rules become. Thus, it was hoped that some discursive rubrics of this data would become visible.

However, as discursive threats have vacillating and private attitudes – they bear self-determinations to be obscure, with seemingly fewer obligatory steps. As discussed before in the genre section, terrorist threats show more distinct rules because of their subjugated voice engagement. So, by another example, I suggested that discursive threats are agnatic to the TV interview/debate because they convey attitude in more adaptive roles. Although they share some overlaps with discursive threats, comparisons seemed tentative because the TV interview/debate involves a public audience. Due to this, they also abide in more obligatory discourse than discursive threats.

Afterwards, I sought doctrines to explain evidence with *antisocial* domains. This led to socio and genderlect theory. Here, the explanation of these threats became enhanced through a threatener's power assertions - a speech entity which transcends formal or informal speaker roles. Specifically, it worked in conjunction to the swelling and diminishing attitudes including more power assertions of self, while down toning the victim.

#### **Final comments**

Generally, this study has adopted a qualitative approach, where literature revision guided on how to examine this data. With differences between types of histories, appraisals offer some confirmation for future analyses

- Norms of genre are blurred in private, antisocial, and discursive threats
- Discursive threats are generally more attached to subjective entities and vacillating attitudes
- Appraisal serves more profitably when it is adapted for socio and genderlect descriptions

A suggested future research inquiry could be an appraisal more directly honed to risk assessment. Here, suggested scrutiny would be to external entities realised behind grievances. This could be focussed on their conceivability through reality or fantasy around appreciation appraisal. Thus, would entities of fantasy render the threats more difficult to predict follow-through with? Is there a link between less abstractable discourse and fantasies to harm?

# References & bibliography

Agha, A. (2006). Language and social relations (Vol. 24). Cambridge University Press.

Argamon, S., Dhawle, S., Koppel, M., & Pennebaker, J. W. (2005, June). Lexical predictors of personality type. In *Proceedings of the 2005 joint annual meeting of the interface and the classification society of North America* (pp. 1-16).

Arnold, M. B. (1960). Emotion and personality.

Askehave, I., & Swales, J. M. (2001). Genre identification and communicative purpose: A problem and a possible solution. *Applied linguistics*, 22(2), 195-212.

Bhatia, V. K., & Genre, A. (1993). Language use in professional settings. *Applied Linguistics and Language Study.*) London: Longman.

Beebe, L. M. (1995). Polite fictions: Instrumental rudeness as pragmatic competence. *Georgetown University round table on languages and linguistics*, 1995, 154J168.

Benoit, P. J. (1983). The use of threats in children's discourse. *Language and speech*, 26(4), 305-329.

Bloom, K., Garg, N., & Argamon, S. (2007, April). Extracting appraisal expressions. In *Human Language Technologies 2007: The Conference of the North American Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics; Proceedings of the Main Conference* (pp. 308-315).

Bourdieu, P. (1991). Language and symbolic power. Harvard University Press.

Brown, C. R., Watkins, A., & Greitzer, F. L. (2013, January). Predicting insider threat risks through linguistic analysis of electronic communication. In *2013 46th Hawaii International Conference on System Sciences* (pp. 1849-1858). IEEE.

Byrne, M. (2004). Workplace meetings and the silencing of women: An investigation of women and men's different communication styles and how these influence perceptions of leadership capability within Australian Organizations, University of Western Sydney

Cap, P. (2009 & 2011). Genre Problems in Political Discourse, (pp. 11-13)

Cap, P. (2017). Cognitive, Social and Psychological Issues of Public Discourse and Threat Communication. In *The Language of Fear* (pp. 1-14). Palgrave Macmillan, London.

Causbrook, M. (2018). Taking controlling and coercive behaviour seriously: Criminalising domestic violence in NSW. *Alternative Law Journal*, 43(2), 102-107.

Christie, F., & Martin, J. R. (2005). *Genre and institutions: Social processes in the workplace and school.* A&C Black.

Clark, H. H., & Clark, E. V. (1977). Psychology and language.

Crichton, M. (1997). Eaters of the Dead: The Manuscript of Ibn Fadlan, Relating His Experiences with the Northmen in AD 922. Random House.

Culpeper, J. (1996). Towards an anatomy of impoliteness. *Journal of pragmatics*, *25*(3), 349-367.

De Klerk, V, (2004). The Role of Expletives in the Construction of Masculinity, in ed. Johnson, S and Meinhof U H, *Language and Masculinity*, Blackwell

Devitt, A. J. (2015). Genre performances: John Swales' Genre Analysis and rhetorical-linguistic genre studies. *Journal of English for Academic Purposes*, *19*, 44-51

Durant, A., & Leung, J. H. (2016). Chapter B3 Genre Analysis of Legal Discourse. In *Language and Law*. Taylor & Francis.

Eades, D. (2000). I don't think it's an answer to the question: Silencing Aboriginal witnesses in court. *Language in Society*, 29(2), 161-195.

Eggins, S., & Martin, J. R. (1997). Genres and registers of discourse. *Discourse as structure and process*, *1*, 230-256.

Fairclough, N. (1992). Discourse and text: Linguistic and intertextual analysis within discourse analysis. *Discourse & society*, *3*(2), 193-217.

Fairclough, N. (1993). Critical discourse analysis and the marketization of public discourse: The universities. *Discourse & society*, *4*(2), 133-168

Fairclough, N. (1995b). *Critical discourse analysis, intertextuality, and the present study. Media discourse. London* 4, 74

Faley, T., & Tedeschi, J. T. (1971). Status and reactions to threats. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, *17*(2), 192.

Fraser, B. (1998). Threatening revisited. Forensic linguistics, 5, 159-173

Galea, N., & Loosemore, M. (2006, September). Men and conflict in the construction industry. In *Proceedings of 22nd Annual ARCOM Conference* (pp. 843-850).

Gales, T. A. (2010). *Ideologies of violence: A corpus and discourse analytic approach to stance in threatening communications*. University of California, Davis.

Gleitman, H. (1994) Psychology: Forth Edition: Language is Interpersonal, Ch. 9, pp. 326, 327, 333, & 338

Graesser, A. C., Millis, K. K., & Zwaan, R. A. (1997). Discourse comprehension. *Annual review of psychology*, *48*(1), 163-189.

Halliday, M. A. K., Matthiessen, C. M., Halliday, M., & Matthiessen, C. (2014). *An introduction to functional grammar*. Routledge.

Halliday, M. A. (2003). On the "architecture" of human language. *On language and linguistics*, 3, 29.

Harris, S. (1984). The form and function of threats in court. *Language & Communication*.

Holmes, J. (2013). An introduction to Sociolinguistics. (4, 5, & 8, pp. 9 -17)

Holmes, J., & Wilson, N. (2017). An introduction to sociolinguistics. Routledge.

Hoffmann, J., Deisinger, E. R., & Hart, S. D. (2021). Threat assessment and threat management.

Hood, S. (2006). The persuasive power of prosodies: Radiating values in academic writing. *Journal of English for Academic Purposes*, *5*(1), 37-49.

Hood, S. (2007, 2012). Voice and stance as appraisal: Persuading and positioning in research writing across intellectual fields. In *Stance and voice in written academic genres* (pp. 51-68). Palgrave Macmillan, London.

Hood, S. (2010). A Focus on Graduation: *Power-Point presentation*, p. 50

Hurt, M., & Grant, T. (2019). Pledging to harm: A linguistic appraisal analysis of judgment comparing realized and non-realized violent fantasies. *Discourse & Society*, *30*(2), 154-171.

Hyland, K. (2002). Genre: Language, context, and literacy. *Annual review of applied linguistics*, 22(1), 113-135.

Hyland, K. (2007). Applying a gloss: Exemplifying and reformulating in academic discourse. *Applied linguistics*, *28*(2), 266-285.

Jucker, A. H. (2009). Speech act research between armchair, field and laboratory: The case of compliments. *Journal of Pragmatics*, *41*(8), 1611-1635.

Kaati, L., Shrestha, A., & Cohen, K. (2016, June). Linguistic analysis of lone offender manifestos. In 2016 IEEE international conference on cybercrime and computer forensic (ICCCF) (pp. 1-8). IEEE.

Kingham, M., & Gordon, H. (2004). Aspects of morbid jealousy. *Advances in Psychiatric Treatment*, 10(3), 207-215.

Klein, G. A., Calderwood, R., & Macgregor, D. (1989). Critical decision method for eliciting knowledge. *IEEE Transactions on systems, man, and cybernetics*, *19*(3), 462-472

Korner, H. (2000). Negotiating authority: The logogenesis of dialogue in common law judgments. *Unpublished PhD Thesis. University of Sydney*.

Körner, H. (2000). *Applying Law versus Making Law*, (6, 4. 1, pp. 296 – 297)

Kruse, C. (2010). Producing absolute truth: CSI science as wishful thinking. *American Anthropologist*, *112*(1), 79-91.

Lazarus, R. S. (1991). Emotion and adaptation. Oxford University Press.

Lemke, J. (1998). Multiplying meaning. *Reading science: Critical and functional perspectives on discourses of science*, 87.

Lemke, J. L. (1985). Ideology, intertextuality, and the notion of register. *Systemic perspectives on discourse*, *1*, 275-294.

Lesser, R., & Milroy, L. (2014). *Linguistics and aphasia: psycholinguistic and pragmatic aspects of intervention*. Routledge.

Levelt, I. W., & d'Arcais, G. F. Inferring What is Meant.

Levenson, R. W. (2014). The autonomic nervous system and emotion. Emot Rev 6: 100–112

Leventhal, H., & Scherer, K. (1987). The relationship of emotion to cognition: A functional approach to a semantic controversy. *Cognition and emotion*, *1*(1), 3-28.

Lieb, H. H. (1993). *Linguistic variables: towards a unified theory of linguistic variation* (Vol. 108). John Benjamins Publishing.

Limberg, H. (2008). Threats in conflict talk: Impoliteness and manipulation. *LANGUAGE POWER AND SOCIAL PROCESS*, *21*, 155.

Limberg, H. (2009). Impoliteness and threat responses. *Journal of Pragmatics*, *41*(7), 1376-1394.

Liu, N., & Irwin, D. (2020). Reformulating via conceptual translation: What agnation patterns in American Economic student academic writing can reveal for EAP teachers and students. *Lingua*, 236, 102785.

Lord, V. B., Davis, B., & Mason, P. (2008). Stance-shifting in language used by sex offenders: Five case studies. *Psychology, crime & law, 14*(4), 357-379

Lesser, R., & Milroy, L. (2014). *Linguistics and aphasia: psycholinguistic and pragmatic aspects of intervention*. Routledge.

Martin, J. R., & Rose, D. (2003 & 2008). *Working with discourse: Meaning beyond the clause*. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition Bloomsbury Publishing.

Martin, J. (2000). Beyond exchange: Appraisal systems in English. *Evaluation in text*.

Martin, J. R. (1997). Analysing genre: Functional parameters. *Genre and institutions: Social processes in the workplace and school*, 3-39.

Martin, J. R., & White, P. R. (2003, 2005). *The language of evaluation* (Vol. 2). London: Palgrave Macmillan.

Matsumoto, D., Keltner, D., Shiota, M. N., Frank, M. G., & O'Sullivan, M. (2008). Handbook of emotions, chapter What's in a face? Facial expressions as signals of discrete emotions.

Meloy, R., Hart, S., & Hoffman, J. (2014). *Threat assessment & threat management* Mullen, P. E. (1997). Assessing risk of interpersonal violence in the mentally ill. *Advances in psychiatric treatment*, *3*(3), 166-173.

Moors, A. (2017). Integration of two skeptical emotion theories: Dimensional appraisal theory and Russell's psychological construction theory. *Psychological Inquiry*, 28(1), 1-19.

Mueller, E. T., & Dyer, M. G. (1985, August). Daydreaming in Humans and Computers. In *IJCAI* (pp. 278-280)

Muschalik, J. (2018). Threatening in English. Threatening in English, 1-260

NAPIER, M. R., & MARDIGIAN, R. S. (2010). Interpersonal Stalking: Characteristics of Predators and Prey. In *Behavior, Truth and Deception* (pp. 264-279). Routledge.

Newman, M. L., Pennebaker, J. W., Berry, D. S., & Richards, J. M. (2003). Lying words: Predicting deception from linguistic styles. *Personality and social psychology bulletin*, *29*(5), 665-675.

Ochs, E., & Schieffelin, B. (1989). Language has a heart. *Text-Interdisciplinary Journal for the Study of Discourse*, *9*(1), 7-26.

Painter, C. (2003). Developing attitude: An ontogenetic perspective on APPRAISAL. *Text & Talk*, *23*(2), 183-209.

Painter, C., Martin, J. R. & White, P. R. R. (2003 & 2005). Ways of speaking - exploring linguistic variability. 2.1 (p. 42)

Paltridge, B. (2008). Discourse Analysis (4.1, pp. 84-85)

Pennebaker, J. W., Francis, M. E., & Booth, R. J. (2001). Linguistic inquiry and word count: LIWC 2001. *Mahway: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates*, *71*(2001), 2001.

Pilkington, J (1992) Don't try and make out that I'm nice: The different strategies women and men use when gossiping. *Wellington Working Papers in Linguistics*, **5**, 37-60

Poynton, C. Rothery, J. & M. Stenglin, (1985 & 1990). *Appraisal Theory Origins: Tenor* < Grammatics.com>

Roberts, K. A. (2005). Women's experience of violence during stalking by former romantic partners: Factors predictive of stalking violence. *Violence Against Women*, *11*(1), 89-114.

Roseman, I. J. (2013). Appraisal in the emotion system: Coherence in strategies for coping. *Emotion Review*, *5*(2), 141-149.

Schieffelin, B. B., & Ochs, E. (1986). Language socialization. *Annual review of anthropology*, *15*, 163-191.

Schiffrin, D. (1988). Controversial Analysis In F. Newmeyer (Ed), *Linguistics: The Cambridge Survey: Vol. IV 'The sociocultural context'* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge

Searle, J. R., & Searle, J. R. (1969). *Speech acts: An essay in the philosophy of language* (Vol. 626). Cambridge university press.

Silva, F. S. (2003). CHRISTIE, F. & MARTIN, JR (EDS.) GENRE AND INSTITUTIONS: SOCIAL PROCESSES IN THE WORKPLACE AND SCHOOL. LONDRES E NOVA YORK: CONTINUUM, 1997, 270 PÁGS. *Cadernos de Linguagem e Sociedade*, 6, 138-141.

Carter, R., & Sinclair, J. (2004). *Trust the text: Language, corpus and discourse*. Routledge.

Song, K. S. (1995). Pragmatics and Speech Acts of Threatening and Warning in English Coversational Discourse: A Stepping-Stone to TESOL. 영어영문학, 41(4), 1209-1227.

Stengel, F. A. (2019). Securitization as Discursive (Re) Articulation: Explaining the Relative Effectiveness of Threat Construction. *New Political Science*, *41*(2), 294-312

Stirman, S. W., & Pennebaker, J. W. (2001). Word use in the poetry of suicidal and non-suicidal poets. *Psychosomatic medicine*, *63*(4), 517-522.

Storey, K. (1995). The language of threats. *International Journal of Speech, Language and the Law*, 2(1), 74-80.

Swales, J. M., & Swales, J. (1990). *Genre analysis: English in academic and research settings*. Cambridge university press.

Thompson, G. (2008). Appraising glances: evaluating Martin's model of APPRAISAL. *Word*, *59*(1-2), 169-187.

Tiersma, P., & Solan, L. M. (2005). Speaking of crime: The language of criminal justice.

Turner, J. T., & Gelles, M. (2012). *Threat assessment: A risk management approach*. Routledge.

Van Dijk, T. A. (1983). Discourse analysis: Its development and application to the structure of news. *Journal of communication*, 33(2), 20-43.

Van Dijk, T. A. (2013). News as discourse. Routledge.

Van Dijk, T. A., & Kintsch, W. (1983). Strategies of discourse comprehension.

Van Dijk, T. A. (1989). Structures of discourse and structures of power. *Annals of the International Communication Association*, *12*(1), 18-59.

Van Leeuwen, T. (2007). Legitimation in discourse and communication. *Discourse & communication*, 1(1), 91-112.

Van Leeuwen, T. (2005 & 2011). Legitimation in Discourse and Communication p. 8, (p. 162)

Weintraub, W. (1981). Verbal Behaviour. Adaption & Psychology. New York Spring Publishing

Weintraub, W. (1989). Verbal Behaviour in Everyday Life. New York Spring Publishing

Weintraub, W. (2003). *Verbal Behaviour and Personality Assessment*. In J. M. Post (Ed)., *The psychological assessment of political leaders with profiles of Saddam Hussein and Bill Clinton*, Ann Arbor, MI. the university of Michigan press. (pp. 137 – 152).

Whitelaw, C., Garg, N., & Argamon, S. (2005, October). Using appraisal groups for sentiment analysis. In *Proceedings of the 14th ACM international conference on Information and knowledge management* (pp. 625-631).

Yamanaka, N. (1995). On direct threats' *International journal of the semiotics of law, Ch.* 8(1), 37 - 52

Yeager, J., & Sommer, L. (2007). Linguistic Mechanisms Cause Rapid Behaviour Change. Part Two: How Linguistic Frames Affect Motivation. *Qualitative Report*, *12*(3), 467-483.

Suedfeld, P., Cross, R. W., & Stewart, M. (2009). Indicators, Predictors, and Determinants of Conflict Escalation and De-escalation. A Review of the Psychological Literature.

Victoroff, J. (2005). The mind of the terrorist: A review and critique of psychological approaches. *Journal of Conflict resolution*, *49*(1), 3-42.

Wittgenstein, L. (1953). Philosophical investigations. (gem anscombe, trans.) oxford. *England: Basil Blackwell*.

Wodak, R. (1996). Disorders of discourse. Longman.

Wodak, R. & Meyer, M. (2001). *Methods of Critical Discourse Analysis*, p. 93 Wodak, R. (2004). Critical discourse analysis. *Qualitative research practice*, 185, 185-204.

# Appendices of clean text data, analyses, annotations, and timeline of research activities for the thesis:

#### **Police Narrative Events**

-- Event: xxxxx265 -- Created: 19/02/2014 17:35:55 -- Narrative 1 of 3 --

OPERATION: XXXXX

TIME/DATE: 1.20pm - 19.02.2014 LOCATION: XXXXX Police Station

VICTIM: Monique MXXXXX

DOB: 15.07.1988

ADDRESS: 4 XXXXX Place, XXXXX

INJURIES: Nil

CHILD AT RISK: Kaiden KXXXXX

DOB: 10.12.2008 (5 old)

ADDRESS: 4 XXXXX Place, XXXXX

INJURIES: Nil

SCHOOL ATTENDED: XXXXX West Primary

DOCS REFERENCE NO:

POI: Luke KXXXXX

DOB: 18.12.1979

ADDRESS: 4 XXXXX Street, XXXXX

INJURIES: Nil

### ILS/FIREARM INFORMATION:

- ILS Checked Nil find
- Nil weapons

#### CAD MESSAGE DETAILS:

- Nil - Reported at station

\*

#### HISTORY OF RELATIONSHIP AND DURATION:

- Domestic relationship for 6 years, separating in July 2013

## CHILDREN:

- 1 x Child Kaiden KXXXXX (5 old) as a result of the relationship

#### PRIOR HISTORY OF VIOLENCE INCLUDING STALKING & INTIMIDATION:

- Nil reported to police

CURRENT OR PREVIOUS PROTECTION ORDERS: - Nil
DOCS ORDERS: - Nil
FAMILY COURT AND PARENTING ORDERS: - Nil
MOST RECENT INCIDENT: - See facts
INJURIES / MEDICAL TREATMENT / DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: - Nil
EVIDENCE AND EFFECTS OF ALCOHOL & DRUGS: - Nil
MENTAL HEALTH & OTHER HEALTH ISSUES: - Nil disclosed
FIREARMS / DANGEROUS WEAPONS: - Nil
FEARS HELD BY VICTIM:
- The victim holds fears for her safety and the safety of her child
FEARS HELD BY POLICE:
- In light of the threats made, police support the fears held by the victim
ACTIONS TAKEN BY POLICE:
- Statement obtained
- DOCS report made
- AVO applied for
- Facts compiled pending arrest
ACTIONS OUTSTANDING:
- POI arrested and charged
- AVO served on POI
FACTS:

The accused Luke KXXXXX and the victim Monique MXXXXX were involved in a domestic relationship for

approximately six (6) years, with the pair separating in July 2013. As a result of the relationship both parties have a five (5) year old son Kaiden KXXXXX who primarily resides with his mother.

Since the breakdown of the relationship in July 2013, the pair continued to see each other 'on and off' until New Years Eve 2013. After an incident on New Years Eve the victim has taken steps to stop speaking to the accused. Between the 1st of January 2014 and the 9th of February 2014, the accused

and victim continued to speak, coming involved in arguments by way of text message regularly, approximately every second day. The victim retained these messages on her mobile phone.

Just before 9.00am on Wednesday the 19th of February 2014, the accused spoke to the victim on her

father's mobile phone. The pair spoke about child care for their child before becoming involved in an argument about the accused borrowing the victim's car. The accused said to the victim:

"I'll come down and slit your throat and I'll come take Kaiden"

On the 19th of February 2014, the victim attended XXXXX Police Station to report the matters, advising she was scared for her safety and the safety of her child. The accused provided Police with a formal statement, with numerous photos of screenshots of her mobile phone documenting the messages

received.

The messages were reviewed with the following messages shown to have been sent from the accused

person's mobile phone number XXXX XXXXX. The text messages read as follows:

- "What else have you lyed about you dead cunt"
- "You r dead cunt"
- "You will get yours"
- "Getall your shit out ya dirty slut I'm throwing the house in ya dead cunt"
- "I will move on we u r dead"
- "I wish I did kill you ya fucking cunt"
- "Fuck you ya dead dog"
- "Your fucking son wanted you u a dirty fucking slut I am going to punch the cunt out off u you filthy hore"
- "I'm busy packing slut I'm moving out you dirty dead dog"
- "You r dead I will punch the fuck out of you slut"
- "I will kill you slut"
- "Dirty black slut u r dead"

An Apprehended Violence Order was applied for by Police, with the accused to be arrested and charged

accordingly. Due to technical difficulties experienced preventing the downloading of the text messages, further investigative steps are to be conducted. As a result it is anticipated that numerous further sequences will be added, to be charged at court accordingly.

NCC: RXXXXX

# Charges:

1 x Use carriage service to threaten to kill (LPC: 55730)

1 x Intimidate intend fear physical harm etc (LPC: 70753)

**-- Event**: xxxxx265 -- Created: 20/02/2014 04:43:13 -- Narrative 2 of 3 -- About 11:00pm on the 19/02/2014 police attended 4 XXXXX Street, XXXXX in relation to the possible arrest of Luke KXXXXX for domestic violence related offences.

Police knocked loudly several times however no person answered the door to police.

Police then left the location.

-- Event: xxxxx265 -- Created: 21/02/2014 13:55:29 -- Narrative 3 of 3 --

DATE: Friday 21st February 2014

About 1.20pm the accused, Luke KXXXXX attended XXXXX Police Station in the company of his solicitor. The accused had some knowledge that Police wanted to speak with him regarding this incident.

The accused was arrested, cautioned and the safeguards of the Law Enforcement (Powers and Responsibilities) Act 2002 were adhered to. The accused sought legal advise from his solicitor before being escorted into the Custody area. The accused was informed of his rights under Part 9 of LEPRA.

The accused was given the opportunity to participate in a formal interview regarding the above allegations, which he declined. The accused allowed Police to access his mobile phone which showed

the above listed SMS messages. Police have taken screenshot photos of these messages and the accused

is aware these messages will be produced as evidence in Court.

The interim apprehended violence order was served on the accused whilst in Police custody.

The accused was charged with the matters before the Court.

-- Event: xxxxx966 -- Created: 16/02/2014 19:11:24 -- Narrative 1 of 3 -- FACTS SHEET FOR LYNETTE PXXXXX:

The accused, Lynette PXXXXX and complainant Michael PXXXXX recently separated in January 2014 after 26

years of marriage. The family home is at property 'XXXXXI' XXXXX, XXXXX. Since the 14th of February, 2014, the accused has been sending numerous threatening text messages and

phone calls to the complainant and the complainant feels threatened and intimidated by the accused.

About 9:30pm, on Friday the 15th of February, 2014, the accused used her mobile phone number XXXX XXXXX to send a threatening text message to the complainant's mobile phone. The text message

stated, "I mean it your fucked, I'll kill you in your sleep for making my life hell." The accused is upset at the complainant because he has started seeing a new girlfriend and the accused has started to send messages like this to the complainant. As a result of this message the complainant feels threatened and intimidated by the accused and believes the accused may carry out the threat. Police believe the accused was at her home at "XXXXXX" at XXXXX, XXXXX.

Between 12:00am on the 15th of February, 2014 and 7:00am, on the 16th of February, 2014, the accused

has used her mobile phone number XXXX XXXXX to ring the complainants mobile phone approximately 86

times. Shortly after this at 9:23am the 15th of February, 2014 the accused sent another text message to the complainants phone stating, "Should have run over you when I had the chance you better keep

an eye on your back."

At 7:00pm, this same date, the accused sent another message to the complainant's phone stating, "You

doeverything my way or not at all. I won't stop stalking you both and her family if I don't get what I want and that will only stop when you are out of that relationship, if I have to hurt so bad then so do you." With all these calls along with the text messages the accused felt intimidated and threatened by the accused. Police believe the accused was at her home at "XXXXX" at XXXXX, XXXXX.

About 3:45pm, on the 16th of February, 2014, the accused and complainant agreed to meet at the complainants workplace XXXXX, XXXXX Road, XXXXX to sort out financial matters and swap motor vehicles. At this location the accused started to behave erratically and abuse the

complainant. The accused has thrown all the complainants belongings on the ground and then sped

off

spinning her wheels. The accused has then approached the letterbox of the complainants workplace. The accused has got out of her vehicle and approached the letterbox and wrote with a red texta, "Mick PXXXXX is a Cunt." This has caused damage to the letterbox. At no time did the complainant

give

permission for the accused to write this message.

With all the text messages and phone calls with the accused threatening to kill or threatening to stalk, along with the malicious damage to his workplace, the complainant feels intimidated and threatened that the accused will carry out the threats.

At no time did the complainant give permission for the accused to send these threatening text messages or phone calls.

TIME/DATE: 4:30pm, 16/2/2014 LOCATION: 'XXXXX' XXXXX, XXXXX VICTIM: Michael PXXXXX DOB: 11/10/1963 ADDRESS: XXXXX Guest House XXXXX Rd, XXXXX INJURIES: Nil VICTIM/CHILD AT RISK DOB: Nil ADDRESS: n/a INJURIES:n/a SCHOOL ATTENDED:n/a DOCS REFERENCE NO:n/a POI: Lynette PXXXXX DOB: 17/04/1962 ADDRESS: XXXXX XXXXX, XXXXX INJURIES: Nil WITNESS: Victims girlfriend (Details still to come) DOB: ADDRESS: RELATIONSHIP TO VICTIM: ILS/FIREARM INFORMATION: NIL

-- Event: xxxxx966 -- Created: 16/02/2014 21:45:57 -- Narrative 2 of 3 --

Walk in Domestic at the station HISTORY OF RELATIONSHIP AND DURATION: The POI and victim were married for 26 years but recently separated in January 2014. CHILDREN: Two daughter aged 22 and 29 PRIOR HISTORY OF VIOLENCE INCLUDING STALKXXXXX & INTIMIDATION: NII CURRENT OR PREVIOUS PROTECTION ORDERS: Nil DOCS ORDERS: Nil FAMILY COURT AND PARENTING ORDERS: Nil MOST RECENT INCIDENT: 16/2/2014 DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: damage to letterbox EVIDENCE AND EFFECTS OF ALCOHOL & DRUGS: Nil MENTAL HEALTH & OTHER HEALTH ISSUES: Nil

FIREARMS / DANGEROUS WEAPONS: Nil

CAD MESSAGE DETAILS:

FEARS HELD BY VICTIM: The victim believes the POI may carry out the threats to kill him.

FEARS HELD BY POLICE: Police hold fears for the victim as the victim has received numerous text messages from the POI to kill him or cause him harm.

ACTIONS TAKEN BY POLICE: statement from victim, AVO applied for and granted, POI has been charged

with 4 offences.

ACTIONS OUTSTANDING: IASKS on POI phone.

NARRATIVE:

The accused, Lynette PXXXXX and complainant Michael PXXXXX recently separated in January 2014 after 26

years of marriage. The family home is at property 'XXXXX' XXXXX, XXXXX. Since the 14th of February, 2014, the accused has been sending numerous threatening text messages and

phone calls to the complainant and the complainant feels threatened and intimidated by the accused.

About 9:30pm, on Friday the 15th of February, 2014, the accused used her mobile phone number XXXX XXXXX to send a threatening text message to the complainant's mobile phone. The text message

stated, "I mean it your fucked, I'll kill you in your sleep for making my life hell." The accused is upset at the complainant because he has started seeing a new girlfriend and the accused has started to send messages like this to the complainant. As a result of this message the complainant feels threatened and intimidated by the accused and believes the accused may carry out the threat. Police believe the accused was at her home at "XXXXXX" at XXXXX, XXXXX.

Between 12:00am on the 15th of February, 2014 and 7:00am, on the 16th of February, 2014, the accused

has used her mobile phone number XXXX XXXXX to ring the complainants mobile phone approximately 86

times. Shortly after this at 9:23am the 15th of February, 2014 the accused sent another text message

to the complainants phone stating, "Should have run over you when I had the chance you better

keep

an eye on your back."

At 7:00pm, this same date, the accused sent another message to the complainant's phone stating,

"You

doeverything my way or not at all. I won't stop stalking you both and her family if I don't get what I want and that will only stop when you are out of that relationship, if I have to hurt so bad then so do you." With all these calls along with the text messages the accused felt intimidated and threatened by the accused. Police believe the accused was at her home at "XXXXX" at XXXXX, XXXXX.

About 3:45pm, on the 16th of February, 2014, the accused and complainant agreed to meet at the complainants workplace XXXXX, 210 XXXXXX Road, XXXXX to sort out financial matters and swap motor vehicles. At this location the accused started to behave erratically and abuse the complainant. The accused has thrown all the complainants belongings on the ground and then sped

off

spinning her wheels. The accused has then approached the letterbox of the complainants workplace. The accused has got out of her vehicle and approached the letterbox and wrote with a red texta, "Mick PXXXXX is a Cunt." This has caused damage to the letterbox. At no time did the complainant

give

permission for the accused to write this message.

With all the text messages and phone calls with the accused threatening to kill or threatening to stalk, along with the malicious damage to his workplace, the complainant feels intimidated and threatened that the accused will carry out the threats.

At no time did the complainant give permission for the accused to send these threatening text messages or phone calls.

The accused to be charged with Use Carriage Service to threaten to Kill, Use carriage service to menace/harass/offend, Intimidation (DV Related) and Damage Property (DV related).

-- Event: xxxxx966 -- Created: 16/02/2014 22:00:46 -- Narrative 3 of 3 --

The POI was arrested and charged by XXXXX Police at 8:50pm, 16/2/2014 and given a court date

of

3/3/2014 at XXXXX local Court. Charge HXXXXX relates.

-- Event: xxxxx971 -- Created: 01/03/2014 18:53:51 -- Narrative 1 of 2 --

**OPERATION: CN15** 

TIME/DATE: 4.30pm on the 1st of January 2014

LOCATION: 5 XXXXX place XXXXX

VICTIM: Jodie CXXXXX

DOB: 13/02/1978

ADDRESS: 5 XXXXX place XXXXX

INJURIES: nil

POI: Delio AXXXXX

DOB: 21/03/1980

ADDRESS: 5 XXXXX place XXXXX but as on today NFPA

INJURIES: nil

ILS/FIREARM INFORMATION:

ILS system checked / nil find

CAD MESSAGE DETAILS:

Male being held up by shot gun, Maroon coloured mitsubishi magna just left the location.

IMPORTANT: The information recorded above the line is sensitive information. This is required in

the

COPS narrative, however it must be deleted from the 'Grounds of Application' field in the AVO Application System.

\*

HISTORY OF RELATIONSHIP AND DURATION: the victim and the POI have been in a relationship

for

approximately 2 and a half years now and were currently residing at XXXXX

CHILDREN: there is no children between the two

PRIOR HISTORY OF VIOLENCE INCLUDING STALKING & INTIMIDATION: no other incidents

have been reported between the two but the victim stated that he is violent and extremely abusive.

CURRENT OR PREVIOUS PROTECTION ORDERS: nil

DOCS ORDERS: nil

FAMILY COURT AND PARENTING ORDERS: nil

MOST RECENT INCIDENT:

The accused in the matter is Delio AXXXXX, DOB 21st of March 1980 and at the time of the incident

the resided at 5 XXXXX place XXXXX.

The victim in the matter is Jodie CXXXXX, DOB 13th of February 1980 and resides at 5 XXXXX

place

XXXXX.

About 9.30am on Saturday the 1st of March 2014, the victim received a phone call from her ex

partners father. Once the victim hung the phone up the accused stood up and left the room slamming

the door.

A short time later the victim and the accused have participated in a verbal argument resulting in

the accused being asked to pack his things and leave the house. The accused has packed his things

while continuously abusing the victim. The accused left the residence.

Shortly after the accused returned again asking the victim for his pension card so that he can get a

cheaper bus ticket to which the victim informed him that she did not have it.

The accused has gone to the bus stop and was waiting for the bus when he has noticed the victims

brothers driving to the victim's house. The accused immediately rang XXXXX Police station and

told Police that he was at the victim's house when the car arrived at the house. Two people exited

the car and placed a loaded shot gun barrell in his face and demanded money from him. The accused

provided police with a description of the car and refused to supply his details.

Police responded to the call and attended the victim's address. Upon arriving police quickly

A. P. Reczek, MPhil Thesis, Aston University 2021.

126

ascertained that he call was a hoax.

While at the address the accused has received a phone call from a private number. the victim

answered the phone and immediately identified the voice to be the accused. The victim placed the

call on loud speaker and police listened to the call.

The accused said "I'm going to fire bomb your house you fucken cunt". The accused terminated the

call.

shortly later the accused called the victim again and said "I'm going to come and get you, you

fucken cunt. You'll be sorry." The accused again terminated the call.

The accused called the victim again this time Police answered the call and introduced themselves.

Police informed the accused that he needed to attend Narellan Police Station in relation to the

threats that had been made to which the accused replied with "You can get fucked". Police told the

accused that this matter would need to be addressed and it would be better to be done now to which

the accused replied with "you can suck my big black cock".

The accused shortly after made a number of phone calls to both the victim and XXXXX Police

Station and gave fake locations to where he was causing police to drive all over the area looking

for him.

Police spoke to the accused over the phone and inquired about fire arms. The accused stated he

had

no access to any fire arms and also stated that he was in Queensland and good luck finding him.

INJURIES / MEDICAL TREATMENT / DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: nil

EVIDENCE AND EFFECTS OF ALCOHOL & DRUGS: nil

MENTAL HEALTH & OTHER HEALTH ISSUES: nil

FIREARMS / DANGEROUS WEAPONS: nil

FEARS HELD BY VICTIM: The victim fears for her safety as the accused is extremely volatile. The victim fears that now that police are involved that he will be angry and carry out these threats.

FEARS HELD BY POLICE: Same as the victim. The phone calls that the accused made to the victim

were

very calm and collected this makes police feel like he will carry out these threats.

ACTIONS TAKEN BY POLICE:Police attended the location, searched the 4 people at the seen who

were

within the car, searched the car and also searched the house with nil find. statement from victim, searched for the accused, applied for AVO, the victim has been advised not to stay at the house and is currently staying in XXXXX at her brothers house.

ACTIONS OUTSTANDING: Arrest and interview the accused, serve AVO on accused

-- Event: xxxxx971 -- Created: 07/03/2014 14:56:02 -- Narrative 2 of 2 --

Police spoke to the accused on two separate occasions . The POI stated that he was in Queensland

would not return to New South Wales.

At 12.30pm on the 9th of March 2014, Police contacted the accused's Mother. She lives in XXXXX. Shirley stated that the accused is not welcome at the address as they have AVO's against him. Shirley provided me with a phone number for Vicky AXXXXX his aunty. That number being XXXX

Police called the number and it rang out at this time. Shirley also stated that if police call back in half an hour she would have more names and numbers for Police to try and contact the accused.

9.42am on Wednesday the 26th of March 2014, Police contacted Delio AXXXXX via the phone and

he

XXXX.

and

stated that he was still in Queensland. Police got in to a heated discussion about him not wanting to be arrested and how bad he was treated by police last time he was dealt with. delio stated he would not be returning to NSW any time soon and refused to give an address for where he is at.

-- Event: xxxxxx692 -- Created: 01/01/2014 10:32:02 -- Narrative 1 of 2 --

FACTS:

The accused in this matter is Zdenka KXXXXX who is 45 years of age and currently resides at 26 XXXXX AVENUE, XXXXX.

The victim in this matter is Therese SXXXXX who is 46 years of age.

The accused and the victim were in a relationship for about 2 years and as a result they have one child together.

The accused and the victim ended their relationship about nine years ago and it was at this time that the victim has moved out of 26 XXXXX AVENUE, XXXXX and into another premises.

There is currently an enforceable apprehended violence order which lists the accused as the defendant and the victim as the person in need of protection.

The apprehended violence order details the following:

1a. The defendant must not assault, molest, harass, threaten or otherwise interfere with the protected person(s) or a person with whom the protected person(s) has/have a domestic relationship.

1b. The defendant must not engage in any other conduct that intimidates the protected person(s) or a person with whom the protected person(s) has/have a domestic relationship.

1c.The defendant must not stalk the protected person(s) or a person with whom the protected person(s) has/have a domestic relationship.

The apprehended violence order was made at XXXXX Local Court on the 9th of October 2013 where

it

was served on the accused.

The apprehended violence order is enforced until the 8th of October 2014.

About 8:28am on Wednesday the 1st of January 2014 the victim has received a text message from mobile

phone number XXXX XXXXX a number which the victim recognised as being the accused. The text message

stated "Your life is in danger".

The victim found this message threatening and as a result she has attended XXXXX Police Station to report the incident.

About 9:05am on Wednesday the 1st of January 2014 the victim was at XXXXX Police Station when she received a second text message from mobile phone number XXXX XXXXX a number which the victim

recognised as being the accused. The text message stated "Tomorrow Im goner wait for Mick and

him with a hammer, I want blood and lots of it, when I am ready for you you Im take take my time make shore you don't go into shock or lose to much blood you will go slow".

As a result of receiving that text message the victim believed that the accused wanted to hurt her and she was concerned for her safety.

Police obtained a two page typed statement from the victim detailing the incident.

About 9:50 am on Wednesday the 1st of January 2014, Police attended 26 XXXXX Avenue, XXXXX where the accused was cautioned and placed under arrest for breaching an apprehended violence order.

Police seized a WXXXXX Nokia mobile phone, which was in his possession. Police noted that mobile phone number XXXX XXXXX was recorded on a sticker on the back of the mobile phone.

An inspection of the phone identified that the two text messages received by the victim appeared to have been sent from the accused's phone.

The mobile phone has been seized and booked up at XXXXX Police Station.

The accused was conveyed to XXXXX Police Station where he was introduced to the custody manager, Sergeant SXXXXX. The accused was read and explained his rights under Part 9 of the

Enforcement Powers and Responsibilities Act.

hit

Law

The accused took part in electronically recorded interview number R 0 304 538 where he made full and

frank admissions to sending the text messages to the victim.

The accused states he was angry at the time and he believed the victim had taken items from his house.

The accused states he was not aware that he had breached the apprehended violence order, he did not

think the messages were intimidating.

Your honour, the accused is now charged with the matters listed before the court.

-- Event : xxxxxx692 -- Created : 04/01/2014 06:31:04 -- Narrative 2 of 2 --

OPERATION: XXXXX

TIME/DATE: 09:00 / 1st January 2014

LOCATION: 7 XXXXX Road, XXXXX

VICTIM: Therese Joan SXXXXX

DOB: 01/04/1967

ADDRESS: 7 XXXXX ROAD, XXXXX

INJURIES: No injuries

CHILD AT RISK: Crystal SXXXXX

DOB: 25/03/2003

ADDRESS: 7 XXXXX ROAD, XXXXX

INJURIES: No injuries

SCHOOL ATTENDED: Not disclosed.

DOCS REFERENCE NO: N/A

POI: Zdenka KXXXXX

DOB: 18/01/1968

ADDRESS: 26 XXXXX Avenue, XXXXX

INJURIES: No injuries

ILS/FIREARM INFORMATION:

Nil.

CAD MESSAGE DETAILS:

Walk in job at QHPS.

\*

HISTORY OF RELATIONSHIP AND DURATION:  Married for 2 years, separated for 10 years.
CHILDREN: 1 child.
PRIOR HISTORY OF VIOLENCE INCLUDING STALKXXXXX & INTIMIDATION: Previous history of domestic violence.
CURRENT OR PREVIOUS PROTECTION ORDERS: Current enforceable avo in place (mandatory conditions).
DOCS ORDERS: N/A
FAMILY COURT AND PARENTING ORDERS: N/A
MOST RECENT INCIDENT: See Facts.
INJURIES / MEDICAL TREATMENT / DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: N/A
EVIDENCE AND EFFECTS OF ALCOHOL & DRUGS: N/A
MENTAL HEALTH & OTHER HEALTH ISSUES: N/A
FIREARMS / DANGEROUS WEAPONS: N/A
FEARS HELD BY VICTIM: Victim holds fears for her safety.
FEARS HELD BY POLICE: Police hold fears.

# ACTIONS TAKEN BY POLICE:

- 1. Statement obtained from VIC.
- 2. POI arrested and charged H: 103334701 relates.
- 3. WXXXXX / Yellow DV cards provided
- 4. QH STN supervisor appraised.

## **ACTIONS OUTSTANDING:**

1. Victim follow up.

-- Event: xxxxx076 -- Created: 29/12/2013 03:04:02 -- Narrative 1 of 1 --

TIME/DATE: 28/12/2013 Btw 7am and 9.45pm

LOCATION: 32 XXXXX Avenue XXXXX

VICTIM: Taharnie Georgia NXXXXX

DOB: 04/02/1977

ADDRESS: 32 XXXXX Avenue XXXXX

INJURIES: Nil

VICTIM/CHILD AT RISK DOB:

POI: Matthew Shane O Brien

DOB: 16/04/1973

ADDRESS: Unit 4 XXXXX AVENUE XXXXX

INJURIES: Nil

WITNESS: Nil

RELATIONSHIP TO VICTIM/POI:

Ex defacto

ILS/FIREARM INFORMATION:

ILS system checked / nil find -

CAD MESSAGE DETAILS:

Inft would like to see police in regards to a possible breach of AVO.

HISTORY OF RELATIONSHIP AND DURATION:

4 and half years.

CHILDREN:

Lucy and Jazmyne NXXXXX

PRIOR HISTORY OF VIOLENCE INCLUDING STALKXXXXX & INTIMIDATION:

Matters now before the Court

CURRENT OR PREVIOUS PROTECTION ORDERS:

**Current Interim Order** 

**DOCS ORDERS:** 

FAMILY COURT AND PARENTING ORDERS: Family Court Orders in place and still in courts. Current interim Order next listed January 2014

INJURIES / MEDICAL TREATMENT / DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: Nil

EVIDENCE AND EFFECTS OF ALCOHOL & DRUGS: Nil

MENTAL HEALTH & OTHER HEALTH ISSUES: Nil

FIREARMS / DANGEROUS WEAPONS: Nil

FEARS HELD BY VICTIM: Continual contact and fears for her safety

FEARS HELD BY POLICE: The POI has no respect for Court Orders and fear for the safety of the victim.

**ACTIONS TAKEN BY POLICE:** 

Statement obtained

FACTS:

The victim Taharnie Georgia NXXXXX and the accused Matthew Shane OXXXXX had a domestic relationship for 4 and half years. They were living in XXXXX area and as a result of their relationship they have 1 child Lucy NXXXXX who is three years old. NXXXXX left the relationship in May 2012 and moved to a number locations before settling at 32 XXXXX Avenue, XXXXX in March 2013, NXXXXX resides there with her daughters Lucy NXXXXX (3) and Jazmyne NXXXXX (11).

As a result of an incident in April 2013 where the accused was arrested and charged, Police applied for and were granted a Provisional Domestic Violence Order restricting the behaviour of the accused towards NXXXXX. This order is now an Interim Order. The order last went to Court at XXXXX on the 8th of October, 2013 and is next listed on the 7th February 2014. The Interim AVO was continued and has the standard conditions as well as conditions:

- 6. The defendant must not approach or contact the protected person(s) by any means whatsoever except through the defendant's legal representative or as authorised by a current parenting order under the Family Law Act 1975.
- 4. The defendant must not go within 2 kilometres of the premises at which the protected

person(s) may from time to time reside or work, or other specified premises: 32 XXXXX Avenue, XXXXX.

There is a current parenting plan allowing the accused weekly access with his daughter Lucy NXXXXX. This parenting order requires NXXXXX to take Lucy NXXXXX to XXXXXX Police Station Queensland and drop her to the accused there on either a Friday and Monday or Sunday and Tuesday. NXXXXX recently stopped access to the accused after the accused failed to return Lucy resulting in the Court issuing a warrant for the return of the child.

Since Police applied for the interim order the accused has continually contacted NXXXXX by either voice mail or text messages. The accused contacts NXXXXXI's mobile from his mobile number XXXX XXXXX. NXXXXXX has set her phone up so the accused's phone number is blocked and all attempts to text and call the victims phone automatically go to a blocked number call log.

Between 7.09am on Saturday the 28th December, 2013 and 11.33pm 28th of December 2013, the

victim

the

received 29 text messages and 5 phone calls from XXXX XXXXX which have automatically gone to

blocked call log and are stored on her phone.

.

The majority of these text messages related to wanting child access, however one message in particular states, "You are now dealing with someone whos only focus is to destroy you and protect Lucy. As you know that is exactly what will happen, you know me mate.....I will never give up until you have lost everything. My promise to you."

.

A copy of all text messages has been scanned to IVIEW. (attached) The victim is again considering moving after she believes the accused attended her premises on the 28/12/13, however due to insufficient evidence police could not pursue this matter.

.

The accused is currently on bail to attend Lismore Local Court on the 07/02/2014. His current bail condition are;

- 1. to reside at 3 XXXXX Avenue, XXXXX QLD.
- 2. to strictly comply with all conditions set out on the provisional apprehended violence order naming Taharnie Georgia NXXXXX, Scott SXXXXX and Gavin DXXXXX as protected persons.

.

The accused has clearly breached his bail.

the

The accused currently resides in Queensland and is wanted for another breach of ADVO matter from

7/12/13 and has a further two matters waiting court appearances.

TIME/DATE: 14:15 Wednesday 09/10/2013
LOCATION: 30 XXXXX, XXXXX NSW XXXX
VICTIM: GXXXXX, Kristina
DOB: 05/01/1988
ADDRESS: LOC
INJURIES: NIL
VICTIM/CHILD AT RISK DOB: NIL
ADDRESS:
INJURIES:
SCHOOL ATTENDED:
DOCS REFERENCE NO:
POI: MXXXXX, Darryl
DOB: 21/09/1973
ADDRESS: 74 XXXXX Road, XXXXX, NT
INJURIES: NIL
WITNESS:
DOB:
ADDRESS:
RELATIONSHIP TO VICTIM/POI:
II S/FIREARM INFORMATION:

-- Event: xxxxx152 -- Created: 09/10/2013 18:19:50 -- Narrative 1 of 2 --

Neither party has access to firearms

FAMILY COURT AND PARENTING ORDERS: NIL

DOCS ORDERS: NIL

MOST RECENT INCIDENT: Since the POI and the VIC ended their relationship a few months ago the POI

has been harassing the VIC by repeatedly calling her and sending her innumerable text messages and

emails. The calls, text messages and emails have been becoming progressively more and more intimidating and the VIC is getting concerned for her safety due to the POI's links to outlaw motorcycle gangs and the fact he has been physically abusive towards her in the past. The text messages, emails and calls have not had any threats in them. The messages have mostly been about the

breakup and the fact that the POI believes the VIC has somehow put a virus on his computer.

The VIC went to Melbourne for the weekend from Thursday the 26th of September until Sunday the 29th

of September 2013. On the evening of the 26th the VIC had an argument with the POI before her phone

battery died. When she managed to charge it, the VIC had a number of abusive text messages from the

POI where he was saying that the relationship was finished. The VIC arrived home on the evening

of

the 29th to discover the POI at her home. The VIC grabbed some possessions and left for a friend's home. Before leaving, the VIC advised the POI to leave by the following day or she would be contacting Police. When the VIC returned home the following day her apartment was "trashed" with items strewn everywhere. A couple of items were broken, including a clock in shape of a melting clock valued at about \$30 and a bag of costume jewellery worth about \$300 in total. The VIC also noticed that all her dresses, in a variety of different styles and colours were missing. The total cost of the dresses was about \$3,000. Also missing were all the picture frames from the unit. The cost of the picture frames wasabout \$100.

The VIC spoke to the POI on the phone, each time he called, for about a week after the 30th. Each time, the POI was highly abusive and seemed to be on drugs, so it would only be a short conversation before the VIC hung up. After that week, the VIC stopped answering the POI's phone calls. The POI continued to attempt to call the VIC and kept sending her text messages, emails and Facebook messages. One of the text messages he sent says "Lieing fat slut do it you fucKXXXXX dog I got

prof

dickhead losser wrest fuck ever unwashed cunt I just PXXXXX you again whore I got everything shoeing

it u fucKXXXXX cunt. Don't threaten me cunt you controld me enough u think I'm scared of you shit. Delete my comments of you Instagram I don't love u I never did I felt sorry for you and I need to finish parol cunt take them off. Loser couldn't even win the pad gem pig.". His other text messages are similarly abusive.

The VIC is concerned for her safety as the messages are getting progressively more abusive and she

is concerned that the POI will hurt her as he has been physically abusive in the past.

INJURIES / MEDICAL TREATMENT / DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: Some property damage at the VIC's home address

EVIDENCE AND EFFECTS OF ALCOHOL & DRUGS: NIL

MENTAL HEALTH & OTHER HEALTH ISSUES: NIL

FIREARMS / DANGEROUS WEAPONS: Unknown. POI known OMCG associate.

FEARS HELD BY VICTIM: VIC concerned by POI's escalating harassment and prior physical abuse.

FEARS HELD BY POLICE: Police are concerned by POI's harassment and his connections to OMCGs.

ACTIONS TAKEN BY POLICE: Report taken from VIC Yellow card offered to VIC - accepted DV pack given to VIC

ACTIONS OUTSTANDING:
Follow up with VIC to be conducted
POI to be contacted and spoken to

-- Event: xxxxx152 -- Created: 21/10/2013 00:18:33 -- Narrative 2 of 2 --

Time/Date: 21:30 Sunday 20th October 2013

Statement obtained from the victim and urgent AVO applied for.

-- Event: 53129225 -- Created: 06/01/2014 02:47:32 -- Narrative 1 of 3 --

Generic Narrative for ALL Domestic / Personal Violence Related Incidents:

-----

\_\_\_\_\_

Complete or add comment under headings provided. Headings are a guide to what information is required in an application for a Provisional Order/ non urgent AVO.

required in an application for a ritevisional eracit from argent two.

------

-----

OPERATION: XXXXX

TIME/DATE: 20:30

LOCATION: 3 XXXXX Street, XXXXX

VICTIM: Leah HXXXXX

DOB: 16/01/1969

ADDRESS: 37 XXXXX Street, XXXXX

INJURIES: nil

VICTIM/CHILD AT RISK#1: Jessica Maree AXXXXX

DOB: 02/11/1997

ADDRESS: 37 XXXXX Street, XXXXX

INJURIES: n/a

VICTIM/CHILD AT RISK#1: Holly Jane AXXXXX

DOB: 02/11/1997

ADDRESS: 37 XXXXX Street, XXXXX

IN	JURIES: n/a
S	CHOOL ATTENDED: n/a
D	OCS REFERENCE NO: n/a
Ρ	OI: Timothy Peter HXXXXX
D	OB:04/09/1969
A	DDRESS: 37 XXXXX Street, XXXXX
IN	JURIES: n/a
W	/ITNESS: n/a
D	OB: n/a
A	DDRESS: n/a
R	ELATIONSHIP TO VICTIM/POI: n/a
IL	S/FIREARM INFORMATION: S system checked / Firearms owned / unable to gain access at time of writing to confiscate - irearms licence held
R	AD MESSAGE DETAILS: efer attached CAD messages.
IN	MPORTANT: The information recorded above the line is sensitive information. This is required in
Α	OPS narrative, however it must be deleted from the 'Grounds of Application' field in the AVO pplication System.
	ISTORY OF RELATIONSHIP AND DURATION:
	he VIC and the POI have known each other for about 15 years. During the early years of the

The VIC and the POI have known each other for about 15 years. During the early years of the relationship it was of an on again off again type of relationship. About 5.5 years ago the POI and VIC married. Approximately in March 2013 by mutual agreement the POI and VIC separated however

still

the

reside at the same abode albeit in different rooms.

CHILDREN:

There are no children from this relationship. The VIC has 3 children from previous relationships.

The youngest, twins, 16 years of age reside with the POI and VIC.

PRIOR HISTORY OF VIOLENCE INCLUDING STALKXXXXX & INTIMIDATION:

The VIC states that the POI has never been violent towards her or the children.

However the POI has a very controlling nature in that he is the account holder for all the mobile

phones that the VIC and CARs have. The POI regularly interrogates the VIC and CARs about the

amount

of SMS-ing, amount and time of phone calls. The POI blocks his caller ID and rings phone numbers

from the VIC's call log that he doesn't already recognise or have been dialled several times by the

VIC or are at what the POI considers to be an odd time of the day or night.

The POI will message the VIC telling her where she is, who she is with or what she is doing.

In 1995 the POI came under police notice for a DV matter where he carried out almost identical

behaviour described above.

**CURRENT OR PREVIOUS PROTECTION ORDERS:** 

There are no current or previous protection orders between the POI and VIC / CARs.

The POI was a defendant in an AVO matter in 1995.

DOCS ORDERS: n/a

FAMILY COURT AND PARENTING ORDERS: n/a

MOST RECENT INCIDENT:

The VIC was at her mother's address with the CARs while she was conversing with the POI to

organise

a time and date for the POI to spend time with the VIC's grandson. The subject of the imminent

birthday celebrations of the VIC's relatives came up. The POI then sent the VIC messages that

included the following: "He will be dead inside 3 months and that's a fucking promise." The VIC

believes that this is threat is directed at a male that the VIC is re-acquainting a friendship with

since July 2013.

The VIC discussed this issue with the CAR's and her mother before calling police about 2 hours

later.

A. P. Reczek, MPhil Thesis, Aston University 2021.

144

The VIC is fearful that the POI may follow through with the threat because he owns several firearms which are stored in 2 gun safes at the home address.

INJURIES/ MEDICAL TREATMENT / DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: n/a

#### EVIDENCE AND EFFECTS OF ALCOHOL & DRUGS:

The VIC claims that the POI is a heavy drinker. However police were unable to locate the POI and

are

unable to ascertain the validity of the VICs claim.

#### MENTAL HEALTH & OTHER HEALTH ISSUES:

Police were unable to locate the POI and are unable to ascertain the state of mental health.

#### FIREARMS / DANGEROUS WEAPONS:

The POI is the registered owner for 12 firearms. Police attended the address of the safe storage, but the POI was not there. Police were unable to gain access to the gun safes to seize the firearms.

## FEARS HELD BY VICTIM:

The VIC fears for her, the CAR's and her wider family and friends safety because the POI owns firearms and they are at the home location. The VIC feels intimidated by the POI when he makes comments to her about where she has been, whom she has been with and what she is/has been doing.

# FEARS HELD BY POLICE:

Police hold fears that if no action is taken then the toxic stalemate that the VIC, CAR's and POI find themselves in combined with the POI's behavioural traits and firearms ownership that anyone

the

VIC is in contact with personal safety will be compromised.

## **ACTIONS TAKEN BY POLICE:**

Attend scene, identify the parties, obtain version of events.

Obtain a VIC statement.

Obtain consent for DV Yellow Card.

Provide VIC w Victim Care Card.

Attend the home address in an attempt to speak w/ POI - not home.

Inspect the garage/shed perimeter to ascertain if access is possible -no, locked.

WG12 Sgt. MXXXXX appraised.

AVO applied for.

Police called the POI's mobile (x2) but no answer. Left message to contact OIC/2IC

ACTIONS OUTSTANDING:

Arrest & Charge POI.

Seize firearms

Serve ADVO on POI.

Provide copy of ADVO to VIC.

.

-- Event: xxxxx225 -- Created: 06/01/2014 06:45:44 -- Narrative 2 of 3 --

The accused in this matter is Timothy Peter HXXXXX and the victim is Leah HXXXXX. The accused and

the victim are husband and wife. By mutual agreement the accused and the victim have separated about

March 2013 but still reside in the same abode albeit in separate bedrooms.

The victim states that the accused since this time has become increasingly more controlling of her.

About July 2013 the victim was informed via former high school colleagues that a reunion was being organised. Via this notification the victim was able to rekindle a friendship with a former high school colleague Anthony MXXXXX. Anthony resides in XXXXX, Victoria. The victim and Anthony

AKA

"Tony" communicate via FaceBook and telephone.

The victim states that the accused is the sole account holder for the 3 mobile phones that she and her two daughters use.

The victim states that the accused will regularly scrutinise her mobile phone call log. Whenever the accused sees phone numbers that he does not recognise, have been dialled several times or were dialled at a time of day or night that the accused considers inappropriate the accused will use a caller ID blocked phone and call the phone numbers. The accused will then demand from the person

who

answers the call to identify themselves.

The victim states that about October 2013 the accused said: "Don't deny having contact with Tony because I can see it in the phone bill. I've called his phone and got his voice mail."

About the same time one of the victim's work colleagues, Chloe CXXXXX, who has met the accused while

attending several meetings at the abode the accused and victim reside in, rang thevictim and said: "Why would Timothy ring me on a blocked number and say 'Who is this?' "

The victim states that despite her and her daughters blocking the accused on FaceBook, the accused is still able to view the accused PXXXXXs. The victim played a Christmas message to family members on

her FaceBook page.

Several hours later the the victim received an SMS message from the accused which stated: "Judging

from your Facebook PXXXXXs you hate my guts and tony can't stop commenting on your PXXXXXs but I still

A. P. Reczek, MPhil Thesis, Aston University 2021.

love you but it obviously means nothing."

.

The victim replied: "What PXXXXXs?"

.

The accused stated: "Why say that and let tony comment is actually none of my business so doesn't matter."

.

The victim states that the accused will send her SMS or MMS messages where he will state where

victim is and/or who the victim is with and/or what the victim is doing.

.

The victim and her 2 daughters went to XXXXX, Victoria from Saturday 28th December 2013 to Wednesday 1st January 2014.

.

The victim showed police an SMS that the accused sent to the victim's daughters on Wednesday 1st January 2014 at 3:28pm. It stated "Holly I know what's going on with mum and Tony but she needs

to

the

call ASAP."

.

The victim showedpolice an SMS that she received from the accused on Thursday 2nd January 2014

at

7:28am. It stated "If your (sic) still in Victoria Say hello to that fucking cunt for me."

.

The victim is fearful that the accused is tracking her because neither she or her daughters used their mobile phones by agreement during this time interstate. The victim did not tell the accused that she and her daughters were going anywhere let alone XXXXX in particular.

.

About 8:30pm on Sunday 5th January 2014 the victim and accused were conversing via SMS to organise

for the accused to spend time with the victims grandson. During the course of the discussion the subject of the imminent birthday celebrations for the victims relatives arose.

.

The accused stated: "Yep that's what I expected your family is full of shit. Is tony coming up for the family events cause I have a very descriptive message of how he feels about your mother." "But you would obviously believe his bullshit over the truth :-)".

.

The victim replied: "Good on ya and why would he be invited He is not family"

.

The accused stated: "Well that's open to interpretation." "He will be fucking dead inside 3 months and that's a fucking promise".

+++++ ACCUSED TO BE OFFERED THE OPPORTUNITY TO BE INTERVIEWED+++++

TO BE CHARGED TELECOMMUNICATIONS OFFENCE, STALK / INTIMIDATE.

.

-- Event: xxxxx225 -- Created: 06/01/2014 20:12:28 -- Narrative 3 of 3 --

At 7:20pm on Monday the 6th of January 2014 Police attended 9 XXXXX in KXXXXX after conversing with the accused. At this location Police spoke with the accused, he was cautioned, arrested and conveyed to XXXXX Police Station.

.

At XXXXX Police Station the accused was entered into custody and explained his rights, in accordance with Part 9 of the Law Enforcement (Powers and Responsibilities) Act 2002. The accused

agreed to be electronically interviewed, during the interview stated he sent the text message which read "He will be fucking dead inside 3 months and that's a fucking promise" The accused acknowledged

that in the message he was referring to Anthony MXXXXX and agreed that the victim Leagh HXXXXX could have been offended by the text message, stating "I only sent it to get a response out of her... it was spiteful" This particular text message arose feelings of hurt and intimidation to the victim.

.

Police spoke about the the accused scrutinising the victim's telephone bill, he stated on one and only one occasion he called a number which was on her bill to establish the identity of the person who owns the number.

.

The accused also acknowledged that in the period leading upto Christmas he sent the victim a snap shot of her facebook status and made reference to Anthony MXXXXX commenting on the victims status.

.

The accused is charged with the matter now before the court.

-- Event: xxxxxx295 -- Created: 17/01/2014 17:28:30 -- Narrative 1 of 2 --

POI : TXXXXX PXXXXX
XXXXX, XXXXX

XXXXX

Vic : Denise JXXXXX

XXXXX Bank,

XXXXX

( Manager)

in

The victim in this matter, Denise JXXXXX is the manager of the XXXXX, XXXXXX (In Store) Branch

XXXXX st, XXXXX. The branch is located in the CXXXXX Office of that same

location. Due to recent poor behaviour in the branch in question by PXXXXX, JXXXXX and senior bank

management made the decision to rescind PXXXXXs membership of the bank and to cancel all accounts.

He was advised of same in an official letter to PXXXXX sent by the bank early in the week and it is presumed was received by PXXXXX today the 17th January 2014.

Around 2pm, 17/1/14, a telephone receptionist, Flavio NXXXXX, of the XXXXX, XXXXX Bank Call Centre received an abusive call from Mr PXXXXX. This call was recorded by the centre and as during

this abuse against the bank and local Manager Denise JXXXXX, PXXXXX stated that 'I will go down and

cut Denises throat ', or words to that effect. NXXXXX direct supervisor Jesse FXXXXX (XXXX XXXXX) was notified and in turn notified Ben HXXXXX, Area Manager of that unit, based in XXXXX, (XXXX XXXXX). JXXXXXX has been informed by senior staff and has been visted by local police TD,

being S/C Bryce JXXXXX.

It is envisaged that in addition to a PVO, charges relating to intimidation will be pursued against PXXXXX.

To be continued. Please create a case for transfer to JXXXXX – YXXXXX

-- Event: xxxxx295 -- Created: 19/01/2014 16:51:16 -- Narrative 2 of 2 --

The facts of the matter are;

The victim in this matter, Denise JXXXXX is the manager of the XXXXX, XXXXX (In Store) Branch

in

XXXXX St, XXXXX. The branch is located in the XXXXX Office of that same location. Shortly before 09:00am on Monday the 6th January 2014 the victim arrived at work and entered the premises via the rear entrance. In doing so the victim noticed a male standing at the ATM machine which is attached to the front of the building.

The victim recognised the male standing at the ATM to be the accused 'TXXXXX PXXXXX'. A few moments

later the accused entered the store and spoke with the victim who was standing behind the security counter of the branch. The accused had a conversation with the victim stating that he had withdrew \$400 from the ATM but the machine had only dispensed \$200. The victim asked for the ATM card and the

accused passed it over the counter.

The victim noted that the name on the card was 'Wendy PXXXXX' who is known to be the mother of

accused and that the card was from a NON XXXXX bank. The victim informed the accused that she could not access the account as it was not a XXXXX account and that his name did not appear on the front of the card. The victim informed the accused that he would have to contact his mother and she would have to contact her financial institution to lodge the fault with the machine. The victim also advised him that the accused should access the ATM again and complete a balance transaction

on

been

passed

fucking

the

the account to see of the system had returned the funds. The victim followed the accused to try and assist him. The accused did the balance however the balance showed that the funds had not

refunded.

The victim returned inside as two further customers had entered the premises and she had to attend to their needs. The victim returned to her position behind the security counter and an elderly male customer began to approach. Before this customer could get to the counter the accused barged

the elderly male cutting him off and began yelling and swearing at the victim. The accused said " I'm not fucking leaving until you give me my fucking money". The victim explained that she could access the machine as it was serviced by Amour-guard. The accused went on to say " Open the

machine and get my money out now".

At this point the elderly male customer said "Young fella you should stop swearing".

The accused replied " Don't fucking tell me what to do ". At this point the victim told the accused

to leave and stated that she would call Police if he did not. Before leaving the accused asked for a

telephone number so he could make a complaint in relation to the victim. The victim provided the

accused with a telephone number for customer service complaints however in a fluster, the victim

provided the accused with an incorrect number.

The victim completed an aggressive customer report in relation to the accused's behaviour and

submitted it via email to her regional manager.

On Wednesday the 8th January 2014, the accused again attended the XXXXX bank at XXXXX and

attempted to apologies for swearing on he previous occasion. The accused brought it to the attention

of the victim that she had supplied him with an incorrect phone number. The victim re-wrote the

correct phone number on a piece of paper and handed it back to the accused. The accused said

words

to the effect of "I'm complaining about you because you didn't give me my fucking money". The

accused left the store after that.

Around 2pm, 17/1/14, a telephone receptionist, Flavio NXXXXX, of the XXXXX Bank Call

Centre received an abusive call from the accused. This call was recorded by the centre. During this

call the accused began to abuse the telephonist threaten the victim by saying 'I will go down and

cut Denise's throat', or words to that effect. NXXXXX direct supervisor Jesse FXXXXX was

notified and in turn notified Ben HXXXXX, Area Manager of that unit, based in XXXXX.

Hennessy contacted the victim by phone and spoke with her regarding her safety. He also contact

Police in relation to the matter. Police attended and made arrangement to obtain a statement from

the victim. On Sunday the 19th January 2014 Police obtained a statement from the victim in relation

to this matter. In that statement the victim expresses her concerns and fears regarding the threat

made and the intimidation she felt when the accused attended the XXXXX bank. Police have now

sought protection order to prevent the accused from attending the location and to afford the victim

a level of safety. The accused is now wanted in relation to the following offences.

Use Carriage Service to threaten serious harm: LP55731

Stalk/Intimidate: LP70755

Use offensive language: LP1246

A. P. Reczek, MPhil Thesis, Aston University 2021.

153

-- Event: xxxxx817 -- Created: 02/05/2014 14:56:41 -- Narrative 1 of 3 --

The accused in this matter is Shane KXXXXX.

The victim in this matter is Salina BXXXXX.

The accused and victim have been in a domestic relationship for the past two and a half years. They were married in October 2013 and have one dependant child born on the 9th of April 2014. The accused

and the victim are currently residing at different residential addresses though the accused spends most his time staying with the victim.

About 11.30pm on Thursday 1st May 2014 the victim was at her mother's house and the accused was at

work. The accused called the victim but started to become angry when she couldn't hear him properly and kept asking him to repeat himself. Victim disconnected the call and sent the accused a text message via mobile phone stating the reception was bad and she couldn't hear him.

The accused and the victim have engaged in an argument via text messaging about why the accused had

reset his Facebook account. The accused and the victim have each sent the other abusive text messages relating to each other and their child. The accused sent a number of intimidating test messages stating,

"I'll rip your fucken head off"

"Just shut your mouth before I come there and shut it for you"

"Anyway, I'm taking him by force!! If the gates are locked I'll just drive through them I don't give a fuck"

This has caused the victim to fear for her safety and as a result she has attended WXXXXX

Police Station to make a report of the incident. Victim was given a WXXXXX domestic violence referral

card and also a yellow DV card which the victim agreed to and signed. FA14 appraised of the incident details.

A short time later police attended the Victim's mothers residential address where the accused was located. The accused was placed under arrest and conveyed to FXXXXX Police Station.

After consultation with supervising sergeants it was agreed an apprehended violence order would

applied for by police on behalf of the victim but no other formal action taken against the accused. This is due to the abusive nature of the replies also sent by the victim even after the accused had texted the victim telling her not to text him and to leave him alone.

be

Police explained and served the AVO on the accused.

-- Event: xxxxx817 -- Created: 02/05/2014 15:27:01 -- Narrative 2 of 3 --

TIME/DATE: 11.30pm, 1/04/14 LOCATION: XXXXX, XXXXX

VICTIM: Salina BXXXXX

DOB: 22/10/92

ADDRESS: XXXXX, XXXXX

INJURIES: Nil

VICTIM/CHILD AT RISK DOB: Billy KXXXXX

ADDRESS: XXXXX, XXXXX

DOB: 9/4/14 INJURIES: Nil

SCHOOL ATTENDED: Nil DOCS REFERENCE NO: Nil

POI: Shane KXXXXX

DOB: 7/11/90

ADDRESS: XXXXX, XXXXX

INJURIES: Nil

WITNESS: Nil DOB: N/A ADDRESS:N/A

RELATIONSHIP TO VICTIM/POI: N/A

ILS/FIREARM INFORMATION:

ILS system checked / nil find

CAD MESSAGE DETAILS:

See CAD

IMPORTANT: The information recorded above the line is sensitive information. This is required in

the

COPS narrative, however it must be deleted from the 'Grounds of Application' field in the AVO Application System.

HISTORY OF RELATIONSHIP AND DURATION:

POI and VIC have been in a domestic relationship for the past 2.5 years

CHILDREN:

1 dependant child born 9/4/14 PRIOR HISTORY OF VIOLENCE INCLUDING STALKING & INTIMIDATION: POI has history of assault incidents. **CURRENT OR PREVIOUS PROTECTION ORDERS:** Nil current **DOCS ORDERS:** FAMILY COURT AND PARENTING ORDERS: Nil MOST RECENT INCIDENT: See other Narrative INJURIES / MEDICAL TREATMENT / DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: Nil EVIDENCE AND EFFECTS OF ALCOHOL & DRUGS: Nil MENTAL HEALTH & OTHER HEALTH ISSUES: Nil FIREARMS / DANGEROUS WEAPONS:

## FEARS HELD BY VICTIM:

Nil

VIC fears the POI will follow through with his text messaging threats and cause physical harm to her.

## FEARS HELD BY POLICE:

POI is unpredictable and appears to not be able to control his emotions. Police fear the POI may attend the VICs address and the incident may result in physical injuries to the VIC or further abusive altercations.

# **ACTIONS TAKEN BY POLICE:**

- Statement obtained from VIC
- WXXXXX referral card given to VIC
- Yellow DV card signed by VIC

- FA 14 appraised
- Attended XXXXX, XXXXX and placed POI under arrest
- POI offered interview to which he declined
- AVO applied for, served and explained to POI

# ACTIONS OUTSTANDING:

- VIC follow up

-- Event: xxxxx817 -- Created: 24/05/2014 04:11:33 -- Narrative 3 of 3 --

On Saturday 24/5/14 police completed two charges on the POI.

- Intimidation offence (DV)
- Telecommunication offence

The charge has been completed by way of future service CAN and a mention court date has been set for

11/7/14.

Police are yet to serve the court paper work and DV mini brief on the accused person.

-- Event: xxxxx904 -- Created: 28/05/2014 21:41:13 -- Narrative 1 of 2 --OPERATION: XXXXX TIME/DATE: Between 10am and 6.20pm Tuesday 27/05/2014 LOCATION: XXXXX, XXXXX VIC: Bethanie CXXXXX DOB: 14/08/1991 ADD: XXXX, XXXXX INJ: Nil CHILD AT RISK: Nil POI: Nathan FXXXXX DOB: 22/12/1989 ADD: XXXXX, XXXXX INJ: Nil WIT1: Tess HXXXXX ADD: XXXX, XXXXXX WIT2: Shawn BXXXXX ADD: XXXXX, XXXXX ILS/FIREARM INFORMATION: ILS checked; Nil find. CAD MESSAGE DETAILS: No CAD message refers \* HISTORY OF RELATIONSHIP AND DURATION: Domestic relationship for past seven years until break-up about 3 weeks ago CHILDREN: Nil. PRIOR HISTORY OF VIOLENCE INCLUDING STALKING & INTIMIDATION: Nil reported to police - Claims of previous verbal and physical abuse.

Nil.

**CURRENT OR PREVIOUS PROTECTION ORDERS:** 

DOCS ORDERS: Nil.
FAMILY COURT AND PARENTING ORDERS: Nil.
MOST RECENT INCIDENT: Threatening text messages and assault.
INJURIES / MEDICAL TREATMENT / DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: Bruising - Not visible at time of report.
EVIDENCE AND EFFECTS OF ALCOHOL & DRUGS: Nil.
MENTAL HEALTH & OTHER HEALTH ISSUES: Nil.
FIREARMS / DANGEROUS WEAPONS: Nil.
FEARS HELD BY VICTIM:
Ongoing harassment/assault
FEADO HELD BY DOLLOF.
FEARS HELD BY POLICE:
Ongoing harassment/assault
ACTIONS TAKEN BY POLICE:
VIC statement obtained
Yellow Card offered - Declined
AVO Application
ACTIONS OUTSTANDING:
WIT statement/s obtained
POI - Arrest, interview, charge.
Serve AVO on POI

-- Event: xxxxx904 -- Created: 28/05/2014 21:48:30 -- Narrative 2 of 2 --

The facts of the matter are the accused Nathan FXXXXX and the victim Bethanie CXXXXX were in

а

domestic relationship over the previous 7 years until their recent break-up about 3 weeks prior to these incidents.

The victim described her relationship with the accused as being full of verbal and physical abuse. The victim outlined the accused had been violent towards her in the past causing black eyes but she was always to scared to report anything to the police as she feared it would make things worse.

At 6.35pm on Wednesday 28th May, 2014, the victim attended XXXXX Police Station to report recent incidents involving the accused which have made her feel scared and harassed by the accused. The victim provided a formal statement to police at this time.

About 2 weeks prior to reporting this matter to police the victim was at her home address being XXXXX, XXXXX

Also present at the time were the victim's two house mates Tess HXXXXX and Shawn BXXXXX.

About 9.30pm the victim was sitting on a couch when the accused came storming through a back door

ranting and yelling. The accused grabbed the victim by her upper left arm and dragged her out the back of the house.

The accused continued to yell at the victim for a period of time before calming down. The accused remained at the house and the victim was too scared to tell him to leave.

As a result of being grabbed on the arm the victim sustained bruising. This injury was seen by a number of the victim's colleagues when she returned to work but the victim never received medical treatment.

On Tuesday 27th May, 2014, the victim began receiving text messages from the accused. The pair

having a text conversation about the accused not attending work on a regular basis. The accused sent

two messages to the victim:

were

10.11am - "I'd rather go to jail at the momet"

10.14am - "But I'm going to fuck you up before I go for wot your putting me thorw you r going to go thow the same pain"

Later in the day the victim was at work being the Subway restaurant in the XXXXX, XXXXX. The

victim was working late and began to receive multiple phone calls and text messages from the accused:

- 6.08pm "Fuck me Bethanie you're a fuck head"
- 6.10pm "Fucking answer fuckhead you're a sly cunt"
- 6.11pm "Go and get fucked now you fucking rat"
- 6.14pm "Sly slut I'll jump on ya head mut"
- 6.15pm "Fucking answer"
- 6.17pm "Just wait to you get here your dun your dash"
- 6.18pm "Fuck I'm going to hurt you rat"
- 6.19pm "Just wait cunt"

As a result of the way the accused has treated the victim in the past and the way he has been acting towards her since their break-up the victim is scared of the accused. The victim feels the comments the accused has made towards her are not just threats, the victim believes the accused will hurt her again given the chance.

At this time further investigations are being carried out in order to substantiate the claims made by the victim. In the interim, police are seeking a provisional apprehended domestic violence order for the protection of the victim from the accused.

-- Event: xxxxx325 -- Created: 10/08/2014 13:37:52 -- Narrative 1 of 1 --

The accused, Jean WXXXXX and the victim, Amiee BXXXXX are sisters and have known each other for the life of the accused. There has been ongoing domestic incidents between the pair over the last eight(8) years. There have been previous apprehended domestic violence orders naming the accused as

the defendant and the victim as the person in need of protection this order expired on the 21st April 2014.

About 10:30am on Saturday 9th August 2014, the victim was with her mother cleaning the mothers home

getting it ready for sale. While cleaning the house the victim has noticed that a VHS player was missing from the house. The victim has called the accused to inform her that she believed that someone had been in the house and stolen the VHS player. The accused informed the victim that

she

had the VHS player and it was in her vehicle. The accused was aware that her mother was intending

to

give the VHS player away to a person in town and did not want this to occur. The victim informed the accused that the VHS player was the property of their mother and their mother could do what she

saw

fit with the VHS player. About 10 minutes later the accused arrived at the mothers home and started getting angry stating she did not want anyone else to have the VHS player. After a verbal argument between the pair where a number of offensive insults were exchanged. The accused has then left

the

scene.

About 9:02pm on the same date the victim received a phone call from an unknown number. The victim

believing that the phone call was from the accused choose to ignore it. About 9:59pm the victim received another phone call from an unknown number which she again ignored believing it was her sister. Immediately after the phone stopped ringing the victim received a text message from the accused on XXXX XXXXX this message stated "Trouble making bitch you are .your fucken pathetic ..don't even try to speak to me. .don't you even fuking try". The victim replied "Stop trying to contact me". The victim and the accused have continued to argue back and forth with both parties making personal and offensive insults to each other. At 10:09pm the accused has sent a threatening message stating "I'm going to smash you lol and I mean bad". Further messages were exchanged

when

again the accused made threats towards the victim at 10:13pm "Your not my sister. .your shit and I will never have anything to do with you. .now fuck off before I drive there and break ya legs".

Again further insults were exchanged between the pair until 1:15am on Sunday 10th August 2014,

when

the victim sent the accused a text message stating that if the accused did not stop messaging her the victim will call the police. The accused replied "Start shit for me and I will bring hell down on you ..avo is still going ahead".

As a result of the threats made by the accused the victim fears for the safety of not only herself but that of her husband and child. The victim states she is in fear of the accused as her behaviour is becoming increasingly aggressive and unpredictable.

- -- Event: xxxxxx194 -- Created: 27/02/2014 11:55:42 -- Narrative 1 of 2 --
- 1)?The accused in these matters, Matthew John BXXXXX was formally a licenced public XXXXX racing trainer in New South Wales. BXXXXX has been attempting to renew his trainer's licence for the sport through the controlling body, XXXXX Racing New South Wales (XXNSW). The accused is currently unlicenced by XXNSW.
- 2)?Mr Terry HXXXXX is the Deputy Chairman of Stewards at XXNSW and has been involved as a Steward in

the XXXXX racing industry for over 30 years. HXXXXX has had limited contact with BXXXXX in his role as a Steward. During July 2013 HXXXXX conducted a XXNSW inquiry in relation to the poor performance of a XXXXX which caused HXXXXX to make contact with BXXXXX who had a connection with

the XXXXX involved. At the time of contact BXXXXX was overseas and contact between HXXXXX and

BXXXXX was by way of email. BXXXXX was using email address XXXXXX@bigpond.com as his email

address.

- 3)?In the past years, HXXXXX has been involved in an ongoing XXNSW investigation into the poor performance of XXXXXs. Those involved in the investigation were suspected of administering substances to certain racing XXXXXs in order to decrease their performance. The XXXXXs allegedly administered the substances were usually favourite to win the race/s they were nominated in. Information suggests those with knowledge of the drugged XXXXXs profited significantly by wagering on international betting exchanges for the drugged dogs to lose.
- 4)?The investigation undertaken by HXXXXX, resulted in licenced XXNSW participants being disqualified

from the sport for returning positive swabs to banned substances. Those disqualified from the sport included associates of BXXXXX. In 2013 BXXXXX sold his property at LXXXXX in XXXXXX and moved to XXXXX Road, XXXXX NSW XXXX. The SXXXXX property is owned by Wayne Andrew XXXXXX. In 2013 XXXXXXX was disqualified from the sport for a period of 7 years as a result of the XXNSW investigation undertaken by HXXXXX. XXXXX is appealing the decisions

of

XXNSW at the Racing Appeals Tribunal in February 2014.

Offences committed by Matthew John BXXXXX;

Sequence #1 Stalk or intimidate to cause fear of physical or mental harm - personal violence offence - Section 13(1) Crimes Domestic and Personal Violence Act 2007 NSW

Sequence #2 Use carriage service to threaten serious harm - Section 474.15(2) Criminal Code Act 1995

Cth

Sequence #3 Use carriage service to menace/harass/offend - Section 474.17(1) Criminal Code Act 1995

Cth

5)?At 3:55pm on 18 January 2014, HXXXXX' work mobile phone received a call from telecommunications

service XXXX XXXXX. This call was an unknown number (from the contact list of HXXXXX). HXXXXX did

not answer the call. The caller left a voice mail message. The message went for about 10 seconds the

only audio heard were dogs barking in the background, no person spoke.

6)?At 7:03pm on 18 January 2014, HXXXXX' work mobile phone received a call from telecommunications

service XXXX XXXXX. HXXXXXX did not answer the call. The caller left a voice mail message. The voice

message went for about 25 seconds. The message was left by a person attempting to disguise their voice by talking with a foreign accent. The caller started by referencingan elderly XXXXX trainer of an Italian background (Natale VXXXXX) who was recently disqualified from the sport of XXXXX racing following returning a positive swab to a banned substance. HXXXXX was the Steward who conducted the inquiry regarding VXXXXX and was responsible for the disqualification period VXXXXX was given.

7)?The inquiry into VXXXXX was concluded a few months ago. A reference was made to the caller making

money from VXXXXX (HXXXXX assumes the caller is referring to betting on races involving dogs trained

by VXXXXX and now that VXXXXX is disqualified from the sport people can no longer make money from

betting on races involving VXXXXX trained dogs). The caller spoke about VXXXXX returning a positive

swab. After speaking about VXXXXX a second voice can be heard on the voice message. The second voice

after a pause says, "Fuck your wife". The initial voice then said, "Terry .... (inaudible) I will fuck your daughter in the arse. I will fuck her in the arse Terry. Ah yes which one I don't know cause I know you have two daughter Terry." The message ended.

8)? The first voice was a male voice being disguised to sound foreign / of broken English. The second

voice was a male voice. HXXXXX reported the incident to XXNSW Manager of Integrity, Bill XXXXX and

Police. HXXXXX is unable to identify either voice in the message left.

9)? Mobile telephone service XXXX XXXXX is subscribed in the name of Steve BXXXXX (the father of

Matthew BXXXXX) at the address of XXXXX Street, XXXXX. The service has been connected since 2007. Records held by XXNSW indicate the current contact number for the accused Matthew BXXXXX as being XXXX XXXXX.

10)?On 20 January 2014 BXXXXX forwarded an email from address 'XXXXX@hotmail.com to FXXXXX in relation to the renewal of his XXNSW trainer's licence. BXXXXX expressed disgust towards

XXNSW staff for the delay in the processing of his licence renewal application and that he felt victimised and discriminated against for being required to provide a police check for his renewal when other XXNSW trainer's had not. BXXXXX requested his application fee be refunded to a nominated

bank account and also forwarded a copy of the email to the office of the NSW Racing Minister.

11)?At 7:46pm on 21 January 2014, HXXXXX received an email from BXXXXX from address 'XXXXX@hotmail.com'. The email had been forwarded to HXXXXX work address by BXXXXX after

had been forwarded to Mr George SXXXXX Within the email to Mr SXXXXX, BXXXXX claimed to have information about HXXXXX lying before a judge during a XXXXX racing inquiry and that HXXXXX has no integrity. The email was ended with BXXXXX asking Mr SXXXXX to contact

discuss the matter on mobile number XXXX XXXXX, the same number HXXXXX' had received two calls previously from.

12)?On 22 January 2014, BXXXXX posted on his facebook page a link to a facebook page which he had created called, 'Terry HXXXXX / has no integrity and should be sacked'. Within the photos attached to the page is the XXNSW logo.

13)?On 24 and 25 January 2014, HXXXXX received a further two emails from BXXXXX using email address

'XXXXX@hotmail.com' which were forwarded to HXXXXX from BXXXXX after he sent the emails to FXXXXX and Mr SXXXXXs. The emails related to BXXXXX feeling he had been discriminated against.

it

him to

14)? About 5:20pm on 5 February 2014, HXXXXX received a text message on his work mobile phone from

telecommunications service XXXX XXXXX as used by BXXXXX. The message RXXXXX, 'Check out XXXXX

data. Under the title big brother it watching hound racing industry. In a forum posting titled, 'Big Brother Is Watching..!!' started in 2009 BXXXXX using the posting name of Matthew BXXXXX, posted on 5 February 2014, 'Terry HXXXXX has been caught out lying under oath in

a recent appeal, the judge even confirmed he lied, this has been bought to bill fanning attention many times So it's ok for stewards to lie? Great work XXNSW.' The post has since been removed by XXXXX-data.com as it was found to be derogatory.

15)?At 9:30pm on 5 February 2014, HXXXXX received a phone call from XXXX XXXXX which he did not

answer. A voice message was left. The message was a male voice which said, "Hello Terry I'm really hoping you can return my call mate, you didn't return my text today so I was just hoping you can return my call. Thanks Terry". HXXXXX was unable to identify the male caller.

16)?At 6:37pm on 6 February 2014, HXXXXX received a further call from XXXX XXXXX which was not answered and no voice message left.

17)?At 2:03am on 7 February 2014, HXXXXX received a further call from XXXX XXXXX which was not answered and no voice message left.

18)?At 10:58am on 7 February 2014, HXXXXX received an email to his work address titled 'Urgent. Terry' from XXXXang@hotmail.co.uk. The email said, 'Terry, you fucking faggot, you fucked with the wrong cunt this time, take this to the police you grub, let then tell you I'm have mental problems, ohhhh terry. I'm going to fuck 1 of your daughters in the arse that's my goal, just remember terry i know where you live on the XXXXXX, on 1 of my trips back I'll be sure to call into your house then straight after I'll be out of country again.' HXXXXX does reside on the XXXXX NSW and is the father of two daughters who are aged 23 and 26.

19)? As a result of these communications received, HXXXXX over the weekend of 8 and 9 February 2014

turned off his work mobile phone. On 10 February 2014, HXXXXX turned on his phone and two further

text messages had been sent his service from XXXX XXXXX. They RXXXXX;

a.? 'Mother fucker. You fucked with 1 too many people. You can't touch me police can't touch. But I will fuck 1 of your daughters in the arse you fucking grub. You don't think we know where you live

or who your daughters are? Next time you fuck with someone make sure you or the pigs can touch them

and they don't have mental problems and have been in the nut house. SLXXXXXp well fucker. I will be

seeing you Have fun going to the police no integrity and should be sacked.'

Terry HXXXXX has

20)?On 10 February 2014, HXXXXX' work email received an email from XXXXXandez@hotmail.com (sent

9:48pm on Saturday 2014). The email RXXXXX, 'Good evening! I saw a post from facebook which said that

you will be coming to CXXXXX on June and that you're searching for a partner in life. I wrote to the admin on that page asking if it would be possible for me to write you since I am interested to know about you. Unfortunately, I don't receive any reply from him yet so I write now. Anyway, would it be possible for you to get interested and chat me sometime? Jennie'.

21)?HXXXXX has never indicated he was going to travel to CXXXXX, PXXXXX to anyone and has no intention of travelling to the location. As of the evening of Sunday 9 February 2014, the facebook page of BXXXXX indicated that he was in CXXXXX, PXXXXX.

22)?On 11 February 2014 Surveillance Device Warrant reference SD 14/0100 was granted by Justice

Button authorising the use of listening devices to record conversations between HXXXXX and BXXXXX.

23)?Investigators were aware BXXXXX had departed from DXXXXX on 1 February 2014 on flight JXXX to

Singapore and he would be residing in the Philippines for approximately 40 days.

24)?About 11:25am on 12 February 2014 whilst in the presence of investigators HXXXXX made contact

with BXXXXX on telecommunications service 0414 187 552. During the conversation BXXXXX says,

don't give a fuck Terry, I don't give a fuck Terry if you want to fuck with me Terry I am going to get you mate don't worry about that. You are a fucking maggot, you are a fucking maggot mate and

are going to get what is coming to ya, you're a fucking maggot and you are going to get what is coming to you fucking ... You know what if you think you can get away with fucking every cunt over you just fucked one cunt over too many you fuck wit. Terry, buddy buddy, let's just say mate we know where you live on thefucking CXXXXXX and you fucked over one cunt too many...' The call then

Ί.

you

cut out. This conversation was recorded under the authority of SD 14/0100.

25)?At 11:31am on 12 February 2014, HXXXXX received a blank text message on his mobile phone from

service XXXX XXXXX.

26)?About 4:32pm on 12 February 2014, HXXXXX received a text message on his mobile phone from service

XXXX XXXXX which RXXXXX, "You're a grub terry. I don't give shut a what you did to anyone, but for me you want ever fuck with me and get away with it - You grubs already have my police check as you can see there's nothing in there. I'll fucking teach you, you fucking grub.'

27)?At 1:47am on 14 February 2014, HXXXXX received a further call from XXXX XXXXX which was not

answered and no voice message left.

28)?At 10:45pm on 14 February 2014, HXXXXX received a text message on his mobile phone from service

XXXX XXXXX which RXXXXX, 'Call me again when your with Gra lawyer. You fucking dum retard. I hate

you on a personal reason. Nothing to do with dogs or anyone else. You fucking grub maggot'.

29)?At 10:45pm on 14 February 2014, HXXXXX received a text message on his mobile phone from service

XXXX XXXXX which RXXXXX, 'Remember terry. Gra lawyer. Mmmmmmmm. Really. Friend? Or foe ???

Hahahaha'.

30)?At 10:52pm on 14 February 2014, HXXXXX received an email to his work email address from XXXXXIodge@hotmail.com titled, 'Hey'. The email RXXXXX, 'Miss u tezza. Mwahhhh. See u some'.

Attached to the email was a picture of BXXXXX holding an Asian female at an unknown beach.

31)?At 11:03pm on 14 February 2014, HXXXXX received an email to his work email address from XXXXXlodge@hotmail.com titled, 'Tezza'. The email RXXXXX, 'Your a maggot. This tatt I'll get put on your daughter'. Attachedto the email was a picture of a buttock with a tattoo of a butterfly and text RXXXXXing CXXXXX KAREN SXXXXX - BXXXXX #002.

32)?At 11:05pm on 14 February 2014, HXXXXX received an email to his work email address from XXXXX@hotmail.com titled, 'Maggot'. The email RXXXXX, 'Live my life. Very tough'. Attached to the email was a picture of BXXXXX and an Asian female at an unknown waterfall.

33)?At 11:06pm on 14 February 2014, HXXXXX received an email to his work email address from XXXXXIodge@hotmail.com titled, 'Maggot'. No text was within the email. Attached to the email was a picture of an Asian female on the shoulders of BXXXXX at an unknown swimming pool.

34)?At 10:54am on 18 February 2014, HXXXXX and Fanning were sent an email titled 'Refund' from XXXXXIodge@hotmail.com which RXXXXX,

'Bill,

My refund has still not shown up, by now I'm sure you have yourself got my police record and as you can see there's nothing there to prevent me obtaining my license, so please refund my money ASAP or forward me my license

Kindest regards

Matthew BXXXXX'.

35)?At 11:38am on 19 February 2014, HXXXXX received an email to his work email address from XXXXXlodge@hotmail.com titled, 'Ted HXXXXX' which RXXXXX, 'How are the secret talks with ted going?? \$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$ You fuck wit terry.' Ted HXXXXXXX is a controversial, prominent XXXXX racing industry veterinarian and formally the veterinarian attached to XXXXX Park in XXXXX. HXXXXXX has been 'warned off' by XXNSW and is currently appealing that decision with the Racing Appeals Tribunal. HXXXXX has no association with HXXXXX.

36)?At 8:40pm on 19 February 2014, HXXXXX received an email to his work email address from XXXXXLODGE@HOTMAIL.COM titled, 'Application'. No text was contained within the email. Attached

to the email was a short video created by BXXXXX on how to cut grass in CXXXXX (Philippines). BXXXXX

fans the video camera through a dwelling house which appears to be in Asia to an outdoor area at either the front or back of the house. Outside the house is an Asian female bending down using hand shears carefully cutting grass. BXXXXX says to the Asian female, 'Keep cutting or no rice for you tonight and I want a good job done.' This email was also forwarded to WXXXXX BXXXXX. WXXXXX

BXXXXX is the

for

Chief Steward at Racing XXXXX which covers all three racing codes, XXXXX, XXXXX Racing and XXXXX Racing in the State of Queensland.

37)?WXXXXX BXXXXX was in charge of an investigation conducted by Racing Queensland into a race at

XXXXX XXXXXs on 27 July 2012. The race received significant media and some political attention as the father of BXXXXX, Steven MXXXXX BXXXXX wagered \$4992 on a number of different options

XXXXX in the race to place in the 'first 4' places in the race. Two XXXXXs in the race performed very poorly and finished well behind the other six XXXXX in the race. These two XXXXX were left out of

the 'first 4' options placed by Steven BXXXXX. The \$4992 investment by Steven BXXXXX returned about \$73,000 with corporate bookmaker BETXXX. BETXXX refused to pay Steven BXXXXX the \$73,000. The

Racing Queensland investigation lead by BXXXXX found that the son of Steven BXXXXX had connections

with the two XXXXX that performed so poorly. The two XXXXX prior to the race had been kennelled at

XXXXX Lodge, XXXXX which at that time was owned and managed by Matthew BXXXXX. Racing Queensland issued charges against Matthew BXXXXX, Steven BXXXXX and others

involved in the sting under the XXXXX Australasia Rules however were unable to substantiate any charges relating to the race being rigged.

**-- Event**: xxxxxxx194 -- Created: 28/02/2014 10:29:44 -- Narrative 2 of 2 -- CONTINUED;

38) NSW Police contacted WXXXXX BXXXXX in relation to the email he had received from XXXXXLODGE@HOTMAIL.COM titled, 'Application' on 19 February 2014. BXXXXX was of the belief the

email had been sent to him by Matthew BXXXXX and stated he had received an email from the same address previously in which BXXXXX made a veiled threat toward his family. These matters are being

investigated in the jurisdiction of the Queensland Police.

39) At 12:17am and 12:19am on 24 February 2014 HXXXXX received phone calls from international number

+63XXXXX XXXXX.. Both calls were not answered by HXXXXX. Enquiries indicate service +63XXXXX XXXXX is a

Philippines phone number.

the

where

40) The accused in these matters, Matthew John BXXXXX has a history of using carriage services to

threaten, menace, harass and offend others. BXXXXX has been charged and convicted of similar matters in the State of NSW and also has had similar matters dismissed at court in the State of NSW. The terminology and general modus operandi of the accused (making sexual references to family members of his victim) is strikingly similar in these matters as with other matters he has been charged with under the same legislation.

41) Call charge records have been obtained for the service XXXX XXXXX. Cell site locations of calls made by the service are identical to the known travel movements of the accused. Flight details and records held by the Department of Immigration and Citizenship have been obtained relating to

accused. Additionally, calls made by the user of service XXXX XXXXX have been made to known associates of the accused.

42) The actions of the accused have had a large impact on the victim, HXXXXX. HXXXXX has been forced

to alter his family travel and living arrangements following the communications by the accused. HXXXXX and his family have been threatened, intimidated, menaced, offended and harassed by the accused on multiple occasions since 18 January 2014. BXXXXX has used intimate knowledge of

HXXXXX resides, his family (two daughters), inquires he has been involved in with the sole intention of threatening and intimidating HXXXXX. The accused has flagged with the victim he will claim he suffers from a mental condition/s in order to avoid any form of prosecution for his actions. These comments, in addition with references to 'we' know where you live have understandably caused

significant stress to the victim.

Information obtained during the investigation into the accused suggests he has relocated to CXXXXX, Philippines. The accused regularly posts on social media outlet 'facebook' about his activities in CXXXXX. It is unknown when the accused will return to Australia. Investigators seek the issue of an arrest warrant for this accused.

-- Event: xxxx7773 -- Created: 03/01/2014 19:13:56 -- Narrative 1 of 1 --

OPERATION: MD17 WXXXXX/WXXXXX

TIME/DATE: 12:21pm - 03/01/2014 LOCATION: BXXXXX, BXXXXX

.

VICTIM: Karissa TXXXXX

DOB: 22/2/85

ADDRESS: XXXXX, WXXXXX

INJURIES: Nil injuries

.

VICTIM/CHILD AT RISK DOB: Jamain TXXXXX 22/03/2002

ADDRESS: XXXXX, XXXXX

INJURIES: N/A

SCHOOL ATTENDED: XXXXX High

DOCS REFERENCE NO: Nil

.

VICTIM/CHILD AT RISK DOB: Sheyanne TXXXXX 11/06/2004

ADDRESS: XXXXX, XXXXX

INJURIES: N/A

SCHOOL ATTENDED: XXXXX Public School

DOCS REFERENCE NO: Nil

.

PN: Peter KXXXXX

DOB: 22/09/84

ADDRESS: XXXXX, XXXXXI

INJURIES: NIL

.

ILS/FIREARM INFORMATION: nil find

.

CAD MESSAGE DETAILS:

HISTORY OF RELATIONSHIP AND DURATION: Have shared an intimate relationship for 12 years

.

CHILDREN: 2 aged 10 and 11

.

PRIOR HISTORY OF VIOLENCE INCLUDING STALKING & INTIMIDATION: NIL CURRENT/PREVIOUS PROTECTION ORDERS: (current conditions) NIL AVO but 3 DV incidents on the system

DOCS ORDERS: NIL

FAMILY COURT AND PARENTING ORDERS: NIL

.

INJURIES / MEDICAL TREATMENT / DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: Nil

.

EVIDENCE AND EFFECTS OF ALCOHOL & DRUGS: Nil

.

MENTAL HEALTH & OTHER HEALTH ISSUES: NIL

FIREARMS / DANGEROUS WEAPONS: NIL

.

FEARS HELD BY VICTIM: VIC fears for her safety

.

FEARS HELD BY POLICE: Fears that poi may carry out threats

.

ACTIONS TAKEN BY POLICE: Report taken, statement obtained, texts photographed,

.

SUPERVISOR ATTENDANCE: No/Sgt FXXXXX advised

YELLOW CARD: Accepted

FVT FORM SUBMITTED: Yes STATEMENT PROVIDED: Yes

.

ACTIONS OUTSTANDING: Poi to be interviewed and charged, avo served

.

MOST RECENT INCIDENT:

.

The defendant, Peter KXXXXX and the victim, Karissa TXXXXX have been in a relationship for the last 12 years. As a result of the relationship there are two children aged 10 and 11. The victim is currently 4 weeks pregnant. The victim ended the relationship in October 2013 as the couple were

not

getting along. The defendant is having problems accepting the relationship is over.

.

The victim has been living at her mothers house at XXXXX, XXXXX for the past 2 weeks.

About 12:22pm on Friday the 3rd of January 2014, the defendant sent a text message to the victim

on

her mobile phone. The message said, "If I was you ill get da fuck out of MXXXXX im on my im going

to wXXXXX first when I see ya im gonna brually hurt you and whoever ya with, Im gonna bash ya that

much ya own mother wont recognise ya."

.

About 04:21pm on the same date, the victim received another text message from the defendants mobile

phone. This text message stated the following; I cant wait to see ya because im gonna stab ya that hard in da liver, lung, chest and whoever with ya because ya dead to me slut."

.

The victim contacted police and a statement and photographs of the text messages were obtained.

The

victim is extremely afraid that the defendant will harm her.

.

Police attended 15 LXXXXX Cres, XXXXX to arrest the defendant, however no person was home.

-- Event: xxxxxx246 -- Created: 09/01/2014 03:35:10 -- Narrative 1 of 5 --

TIME/DATE:22.30 / Wednesday 8th January 2014

LOCATION: 14 XXXXX Rd, XXXXX

VICTIM: Emma PXXXXX

DOB:22/09/1977

ADDRESS: 14 XXXXX Rd, XXXXX

INJURIES: Nil

VICTIM/CHILD AT RISK DOB: 09/12/1997

ADDRESS: 14 XXXXX Rd, XXXXX

INJURIES: Nil

SCHOOL ATTENDED: XXXXX High School

DOCS REFERENCE NO: N/A

VICTIM/CHILD AT RISK DOB: 06/06/2003

ADDRESS: 14 XXXXX Rd, XXXXX

INJURIES: Nil

SCHOOL ATTENDED: XXXXX Public School

DOCS REFERENCE NO: N/A

POI: Warwick PXXXXX

DOB: 25/11/1972

ADDRESS: 4 XXXXX CI, XXXXX, or unknown address in XXXXX

INJURIES: Nil

ILS/FIREARM INFORMATION: Nil

CAD MESSAGE DETAILS: Victim has received abusive and threatening text messages from ex-

husband

\*

IMPORTANT: The information recorded above the line is sensitive information. This is required in

the

COPS narrative, however it must be deleted from the 'Grounds of Application' field in the AVO

Application System.

\*

HISTORY OF RELATIONSHIP AND DURATION: The victim and POI were in a relationship for

approximately 8

years but ended about September 2013. For the last 5 years, the victim and POI were married.

CHILDREN: The victim and POI have one (1) 10 year old daughter together. The victim has a 16

year

old son from a previous relationship.

PRIOR HISTORY OF VIOLENCE INCLUDING STALKING & INTIMIDATION: The Victim was

verbally abused

throughout the relationship

CURRENT OR PREVIOUS PROTECTION ORDERS: Nil

DOCS ORDERS: Nil

FAMILY COURT AND PARENTING ORDERS: Nil

MOST RECENT INCIDENT:

The accused, Warwick PXXXXX and the victim, Emma PXXXXX were in a domestic relationship for

eight (8)

years, of which the last five (5) years they were married. The relationship ended sometime around

September 2013. The accused and victim have one (1) 10 year old daughter together. The victim

also

has a 16 year old son from a previous relationship. There is no history of domestic violence between

the accused and the victim. There are no current or previous orders in existence.

About 12.00pm on Wednesday 8th January 2014, the victim picked up their daughter from the house

of

the accused and returned to her home at 14 XXXXX Rd, XXXXX.

About 10.00pm on the same night, the accused called the victim to speak to their daughter, but the victim missed the call. The victim texted the accused back, asking him if he wished to speak to their daughter, and a phone call ensued between the accused and his daughter. It was during this call that their daughter told the accused that her grandparents, who own and also live at the XXXXX address, had gone away.

After the phone call had finished, the accused sent a text message to the victim stating "So u dont mind if i cum out n visit??" A text conversation followed between the victim and the accused after the victim told the accused that she was going to bed and he couldn't come over to the residence.

Between 10.16pm and 11.11pm on Wednesday 8th January 2014, the accused sent eight (8) text messages

to the victim which contained such threats as "Even if i gotta flog it out of every sigle 1 of you filthly fucks...", "You all b fucked...", "And ill b starting with ya boy..." and "Ya mum n sister are gunna b the first to b sliced..."

The victim contacted police and about 1.00am on Thursday 9th January 2014 police attended and took a

signed notebook statement from the victim. Police also took pictures of the text messages that were sent from the phone of the accused. Whilst at the scene, the victim told police that the messages have made the victim feel anxious and scared to leave her place of residence for fear of what the accused might do.

Due to this, police are applying for an Urgent AVO on behalf of the victim.

INJURIES / MEDICAL TREATMENT / DAMAGE TO PROPERTY: Nil

EVIDENCE AND EFFECTS OF ALCOHOL & DRUGS: Nil

MENTAL HEALTH & OTHER HEALTH ISSUES: Nil

FIREARMS / DANGEROUS WEAPONS: Nil

FEARS HELD BY VICTIM: The victim is fearful as to what might happen should the POI be charged.

The

victim just wishes for the POI to leave her alone.

FEARS HELD BY POLICE: Police have fears due to some of the language that was used in the text messages. The POI was quite threatening to the victim and to her family, including parents and her 16 year old son.

ACTIONS TAKEN BY POLICE: Event created and AVO taken out for victim by police.

ACTIONS OUTSTANDING: Person of Interest to be charged with Using Carriage Service to Threaten and/or

otherwise intimidate.

Police Narrative Analyses

**Excel Analyses from Police Narratives:** 

Language reported

**Event xxxxx265** 

Language reported

Event: xxxxx966

Language reported

Event: xxxxx971

Language reported

Event: xxxxx692

Language reported

Event: xxxxx076

Language reported

Event: xxxxx152

Language reported

**Event: xxxxx225** 

Language reported

Event: xxxxxx295

(1 of 2 and 2 of 2)

Language reported

Event: xxxxx817

Language reported

Event: xxxxx904

Language reported

Event: xxxxx325

Language reported

Event: xxxxxx194

Language reported

Event: xxxx7773

Language reported

**Event: xxxxx246** 

## **Excel Analyses from Police Narratives:**

Int	erp	Apprai											
ersonal:	sal												
Tenor		Theory											
Analyses		Analys											
	is												
		of:											
Language reported: Event xxx		Affect: language	Affect: graduation	Judgment: language	Judgment:	Appreciation: language	Appreciation:	graduation score	Positive or negative	Appraisal of: threatener =	Positive or negative	Appraisal of: recipient or	second person = R (+ or -)
"1"	l come	Inte		s						- Δ			••
down		nt/Anger	5	elf					+				
		J		apprais									
				al: social									
				esteem:									
				capacity									
an	d slit	Inte		s		В				Д		-1	R
your thro	at	nt/Anger	5	elf		alance:			+				
				apprais		discord							
				al: social		ant for							
				esteem:		rec.							
				capacity									
an	d I'll	Inte		S		В				Α		-1	R
come	take	nt/Anger	3	elf		alance:			+				
Kaiden"				apprais		discord							
				al: social		ant for							
				esteem:		rec.							
				capacity									
″И	/hat else	Ang		S		В				Α		F	₹-
have yo	ou lyed	er	1	ocial	1	alance:			+				
about				sanction		discord							
				:		ant for							
				propriet		rec.							
				У									

you dead	Ang		s			Α	R-
cunt"	er	4	ocial		+		
			sanction				
			:				
			propriet				
			у				
"You r	Ang		S			A	R-
dead cunt"	er/Abhorre	5	ocial		+		
	nce		sanction				
			:				
			propriet				
			у				
"You will	Inte					A	R-
get yours"	nt/Anger	3			+		
"Get all	Ang		S	В			R-
your shit out ya	er/Abhorre	5	ocial	alance:			
dead cunt"	nce		sanction	discord			
			:	ant for			
			propriet	rec.			
			У				
'm throwing	Inte			В		A	R-
the house in	nt/Anger			alance:	+		
				discord			
				ant for			
				rec.			
ya dead	Ang		S			A	R-
cunt"	er/Abhorre	5	ocial		+		
	nce		sanction				
			:				
			propriet				
			У				
ya dirty slut	Ang		S			Α	R-
	er	3	ocial	3	+		
			sanction				
			:				
			propriet				
	<u>.</u> .		У			_	_
"I will move	Inte					A	R-
on ,	nt/Anger	1			+		_
when u r		_				A	R-
dead"	nt/Anger	5			+		

"I wish I did	Ang					Α	
kill you	er			5	-		
ya fucking	Ang		s			A	R-
cunt"	er/Abhorre	4	ocial	4	+		
	nce		sanction				
			:				
			propriet				
			У				
"Fuck you	Ang		S			Д	R-
ya dead dog"		5	ocial	5	+		
	nce		sanction				
			:				
			propriet				
//\/a	A := =:		у				_
"Your	Ang	4	S	4			R-
fucking son		4	ocial	4			
wanted you u	satisfactio n		sanction				
	11		propriet				
			у				
a dirty	Abh		s			Д	R-
fucking slut		5		3	+	,	
raioning orac			sanction				
			:				
			propriet				
			y				
I am going	Inte		S			A	
to punch the cunt	nt/Abhorre	4	ocial		+		
out off u you	nce/Sadisti		esteem:				
	С		capacity				
	satisfactio						
	n						
filthy	Ang		S			A	R-
whore"	er/Abhorre	4	ocial	4	+		
	nce		sanction				
			:				
			propriet				
			У			_	_
_	Inte	•	S	,		A	R-
packing slut	nt/Anger	3	ocial 	/-	+		
			sanction	3			

propriet у I'm moving Α Inte out nt/Anger you dirty Inte Rs dead dog" nt/Abhorre ocial 5 5 nce sanction propriet У "You Inte Α Rs dead nt/Abhorre ocial esteem: nce capacity social sanction propriet 1 will Inte Α Rs punch the fuck out nt/Anger/ ocial of you Sadistic esteem: satisfactio capacity n slut" Α R-Ang 2 ocial 2 er sanction propriet "I will kill Α Inte Rs you... nt/Anger ocial 5 sanction propriet Rslut" Ang s 2 ocial 2 er

sanction

:propriet

У

"Dirty black Inte s R+

slut u r dead" nt/Anger/A 5 ocial 5

bhorrence sanction

:

propriet

У

urdead" Inte s A R+

nt/Anger/A 5 ocial +

bhorrence esteem:

capacity

abar and a bar a

About
9:30pm, on Friday
the 15th of
February, 2014,
the accused used
her mobile phone
number

XXXX

XXXX to send a threatening text message to the

complainant's mobile phone.
The text message stated,

,								
"I mean it	Ang		S				A	
	er	/-	ocial			+		
		3	esteem:					
			С					
			apacity//					
			Social					
			sanction					
			:					
			veracity					
your	Inte		S		1		A	R-
fucked,	nt/Anger	4	ocial		mpact:	+		
		4	esteem:		compel			
			capacity		ling			
l'll kill you	Inte		S		1		A	R-
in your sleep	nt/Sadistic	5	ocial		mpact:	+		
	satisfactio		esteem:		compel			
	n		capacity		ling			
for making	Mel		S				A	R+/-
my life hell."	ancholy	2	ocial	2		-		
			esteem:					
			capacity					
			social					
			sanction					
			:					
			propriet					
			у					
D-4								

Between

12:00am on the 15th of February, 2014 and 7:00am, on the 16th of February, 2014, the accused

has used her mobile phone number XXXX XXXX to ring the

```
complainants
mobile
          phone
approximately 86
      times.
Shortly after this
at 9:23am
15th of February,
2014 the accused
sent another text
messageto
complainants
phone stating,
       "Should
                                         S
                                                                      Α
                                                                              R-
                         Ang
                                                                +/A-
have run over you er/Regret
                                  ocial
                                  esteem:
                                  capacity
                                   , Social
                                  sanction
                                  propriet
                                  у
      when I had
                                         S
                                                                      Α
                                                                              R-
                         Ang
the chance
                                  ocial
                  er
                              2
                                  esteem:
                                  capacity
                                   , Social
                                  sanction
                                  propriet
                                  У
      you better
                        Res
                                         S
                                                                      Α
                                                                              R-
keep an eye on olute
                                  ocial
your back
                  depression
                                  esteem:
                  and anger
                                  capacity
                                  /tenacity
      At 7:00pm,
                        Ang
this same date, er
the accused sent
another message
to
             the
```

```
phone stating,
                                                                         Α
      "You
                                          S
                                                                                  R-
               do
                          Res
                                    ocial
everything
              my olute
                   depression
way
                                    esteem:
                   and anger
                                    capacity
                                    /tenacity
                                           S
                                                                         Α
                                                                                  R-
      or not at all.
                          Inte
                                    ocial
                   nt/Anger
                                3
                                    esteem/
                                    social
                                    sanction
                                    capacity
                                    tenacity
                                    and
                                    sincere
      I won't stop
                          Inte
                                           S
                                                                         Α
                                                                                  R-
stalking you both nt/Anger
                                    ocial
and her family
                                    esteem/
                                    social
                                    sanction
                                    capacity
                                    tenacity
                                    and
                                    sincerity
       if I don't
                          Inte
                                                                          Α
get what I want
                   nt/Anger
                                3
                                                                          Α
      and
             that
                          Mel
                                           S
                                                                                  R-
will only stop
                   ancholy
                                    ocial
                                3
                                    esteem/
                                    social
                                    sanction
                                    capacity
```

tenacity

complainant's

and

sincere

when you Mel s A Rare out of that ancholy 2 ocial 2 relationship, sanction
:
propriet
y

if I have to Mel S A R-hurt so bad ancholy 2 ocial - esteem:

normalit

then so do Mel S A Ryou." ancholy 2 ocial -

esteem: normalit y

At this location the accused started to behave erratically and abuse the complaina

complaina
nt. The accused
has thrown all the
complainants
belongings on the
ground and then
sped off

spinning
her wheels. The
accused has then
appRXXXXXXed
the letterbox of
the complainants
workplace.

The accused has got

R-

out of her vehicle and appRXXXXXXed the letterbox and wrote with a red texta,

"Mick Abh s A RPXXXX is a Cunt." orrence 4 ocial 4 +
sanction

:

propriet

У

appraisal of: recipient or second person = R (+ or -)

The accused has gone to the bus stop and was waiting for the bus when he has noticed the victims

brothers
driving to the
victim's house.
The accused
immediately rang
NXXXXX Police
station and
told Police

that he was at the

victim's house when the car arrived at the house. Two people exited the car and placed a loaded shot gun barrell in his face and demanded money from him. accused provided police with description of the car and refused to supply his details.

Police
responded to the
call and attended
the victim's
address. Upon
arriving police
quickly
ascertaine
d that he call was

The accused said,

a hoax.

"I'm going Inte Rto fire bomb your nt/Anger apacity/ mpa house social ct; disco esteem rdant Rvou fucken Ang s cunt". er/Abhorre ocial 4 sanction nce

propriet

The accused terminated the

call.

"You can Ang s A Rget fucked". er 2 ocial 2 +
esteem:

tenacity

"you can Ang s A R-

suck my big blacker/Sadistic4ocialcock".satisfactioesteem:

capacity

/tenacity

s ocial sanction

propriet

FEARS

HELD BY
VICTIM: The
victim fears for her
safety as the
accused is
extremely volatile.

The

victim fears
that now that
police are
involved that he
will be angry and
carry out these
threats.

**FEARS** 

HELD BY POLICE: Same

as the victim. The phone calls that the accused made to the victim were

very calm and collected this makes police feel like he will carry out these threats.

Event: xxxxxx692

Language reported:

About
8:28am on
Wednesday the
1st of January
2014 the victim
has received a
text message
from mobile
phone
number XXXX
XXXXX a number

Affect: graduation

Judgment:

Judgment: Appreciation: iguage Positive or negative Appraisal of: threatener =

graduation score

Positive or negative Appraisal of: recipient or second person = R (+ or -)

```
which the victim
recognised
              as
being
             the
accused. The text
message
      stated
      "Your life is
                                                                     Α
                                                                              R-
                        Inte
                                        С
                                                      i
in danger".
                  nt/anger
                              /-
                                  apacity:
                                            2
                                                mpact/
                                                       2
                              2
                                        s
                                                valuati
                                  ocial
                                                on
                                  esteem
      About
9:05am
              on
Wednesday
             the
1st of January
2014 the victim
was at XXXXX
Police
          Station
when
      she
received a second
text
        message
from
          mobile
         number
phone
XXXX XXXXX a
number which the
victim
      recognised
     being
             the
as
accused. The text
message stated,
      "Tomorrow
                        Inte
                                                                      Α
                                        S
Im goner wait for nt
                              /-
                                  ocial
Mick
                                  esteem:
                              3
                                  capacity
                                  /tenacity
                                        S
      and hit him
                         Inte
                                                                      Α
                  nt/Anger
                                  ocial
                                  esteem:
```

capacity

W	vith a	Sad		S	1		A	
hammer	•,	istic	4	ocial	mpact:	+		
		satisfactio		esteem:	compel			
		n		capacity	ling			
1	want	Inte		S	1		A	
blood		nt/Sadistic	5	ocial	mpact:	+		
		satisfactio		esteem:	compel			
		n		capacity	ling			
aı	nd lots of	Inte		S	1		A	
it,		nt/Sadistic	5	ocial	mpact:	+		
		satisfactio		esteem:	compel			
		n		capacity	ling			
W	hen I am	Bal		С			A	R-
ready fo	r you	anced	5	apacity:		+		
,				social				
				esteem				
In	n take	Inte		С			A	R-
take my	time	nt/Sadistic	5	apacity:		+		
•		satisfactio		social				
		n		esteem				
m	nake	Inte		С	I		A	R-
shore		nt/Sadistic	5	apacity:	mpact:	+		
		satisfactio		social	compel			
		n		esteem	ling			
yo	ou don't	Inte		С	_		A	R-
go into s	shock	nt/Sadistic	5	apacity:		+		
		satisfactio		social				
		n		esteem				
OI	r lose to	Inte		С	1		A	R-
much blo	ood	nt/Sadistic	5	apacity:	mpact:	+		
		satisfactio		social	compel			
		n		esteem	ling			
yo	ou will go	Inte		С	1		A	R-
slow".		nt/Sadistic	5	apacity:	mpact:	+		
		satisfactio		social	compel			
		n		esteem	ling			

Event: xxxxx076 Event: anguage reported:

Affect: graduation

Judgment:

Judgment: Appreciation:

language

graduation score

Positive or negative
Appraisal of: threatener =

Positive or negative Appraisal of: recipient or

second person = R (+ or -)

Police applied for the interim order the accused has continually contacted NXXXXX by either voice mail

Since

voice mail or text messages. The accused contacts

NXXXXX's mobile from his mobile number

XXXX

XXXXX.

NXXXXX has set her phone up so the accused's phone number is blocked and all attempts to text and call the victims phone automatically go to a blocked number call log.

Between

7.09am on Saturday the 28th December, 2013

and 11.33pm 28th of December 2013, the victim received 29 text messages and 5 phone calls XXXX from XXXXX which have automatically gone to the blocked call log and are stored on her phone.

The
majority of these
text messages
related to wanting
child access,
however one
message in
particular
states,

"You are Res Α R-С С now dealing with olute anger /ompelli apacity: someone 3 social ng:bala nce/co esteem mplexit У whos only Res Α С focus is olute anger 4 apacity: social esteem to destroy Inte Α R-С you nt/anger apacity: ompelli social ngesteem balanc е

and protect	Inte		S	Р		A	R-
Lucy.	nt		ocial	aternal	+		
			esteem:	self			
			propriet	righteo			
			у	usness			
				/(			
				I			
				mplicit			
				neg.			
				judgme			
				nt to			
				other)			
As you			С	С		A	R+/-
know		/-	apacity:	ompelli	+		
		3	social	ng -			
			esteem	balanc			
				е			
that is			С			A	R+/-
exactly what will		/-	apacity:		+		
happen,		1	social				
			esteem				
you know	Res		С			A	R+/-
me mate	olute anger	/-	apacity:		+		
		3	social				
			esteem				
I will never	Res		С	d		A	R-
give up	olute anger	3	apacity:	iscorda 3	+		
			social	nt			
			esteem				
until you	Res		С			Α	R-
have lost	olute anger	/-	apacity:		+		
everything.		3	social				
			esteem				
My	Res		S	S		Α	R-
promise to you."	olute anger		ocial	incerity	+		
			Sanctio				
			n:				
			Veracity				
			/tenacity				

Event: xxxxx152

Language reported:

Affect: language

Affect: graduation

Arrect: gradu. Judgment:

nguage

Judgment: Appreciation:

Appreciation

graduation score Positive or negative

Appraisal of: threatener =

Positive or negative Appraisal of: recipient or

second person = R (+ or -)

The VIC spoke to the POI on the phone, each time he called, for about a week after the 30th. Each

time, the
POI was highly
abusive and
seemed to be on
drugs, so it would
only be a short
conversation

before the VIC hung up. After that week, the VIC stopped answering the POI's phone calls. The POI

continued to attempt to call the VIC and kept sending her text messages, emails and Facebook

messages.
One of the text

A. P. Reczek, MPhil Thesis, Aston University 2021.

201

```
says,
                                                                               R-
      "Lieing fat
                                                                       Δ
                       Ang
                                         s
                                            3
slut
                  er/abhorre
                                   ocial
                  nce
                                   sanction
                                   propriet
      do it you
                         Agit
                                                                               R-
                                         s
fucKXXXXX dog
                  ation/ange
                                   ocial
                                            3
                  r/abhorren
                                   sanction
                  се
                                   propriet
                                   apacity:
                                   social
                                   esteem
                                   (Instant
                                   claim on
                                   power
                                   with
                                   imperati
                                   ve
                                   instructi
                                   on)
                                                                               R-
      I got prof
                         Defi
                                                       В
                  ant
                                   apacity:
                                                alance:
                  resolution
                                   social
                                                concor
                                   esteem
                                                dant
      dickhead
                         Ang
                                                                               R-
                                         s
losser wrest fuck
                  er/abhorre
                               3
                                   ocial
                                            3
                                   sanction
                  nce
                                   propriet
      ever
                         Ang
                                                                               R-
unwashed cunt
                  er/abhorre 4
                                  ocial
                                   sanction
                  nce
```

messages he sent

```
propriet
                                                                                 R-
      1
                                                                         Δ
             just
                         Agit
                                    apacity:
PXXXXX
             you ation/ange
again
                   r
                                    social
                                    esteem
      whore I got
                         Ang
                                          s
                                                                                 R+/-
everything
                   er/abhorre
                                    ocial
                                              4
shoeing it
                   nce
                                    sanction
                                    propriet
                                                                                 R-
                         Ang
      и
                                          s
fucKXXXXX cunt.
                   er/abhorre
                                    ocial
                   nce
                                    sanction
                                    propriet
      Don't
                         Agit
                                          S
                                                                                 R+/-
threaten me cunt
                   ation/ange
                                    ocial
                                              3
                   r
                                    esteem:
                         Ang
                                    Capacit
                   er/abhorre
                                    y
                   nce
                                    (Instant
                                    claim on
                                    power
                                    with
                                    imperati
                                    ve
                                    instructi
                                    on)
                                          s
                                    ocial
                                    sanction
                                    propriet
                                          C
                         Res
                                                                                 R+/-
      you
controld
              me olute
                                    apacity:
                                                                  +/-
enough
                   depression
                                    social
                   /anger
                                    esteem/
```

```
social
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
                                                                           Δ
      u think I'm
                          Defi
                                                                                    R-
scared of you
                                     apacity:
                   ant
                   resolution
                                     social
                                     esteem
      shit.
                          Agit
                                            S
                                                          d
                                                                                    R-
                                                   iscorda 1
                   ation/ange /-
                                     ocial
                   r
                                     esteem:
                                                   nt
                                 1
                                     normalit
                                     y/tenacit
                                     у
      Delete my
                          Agit
                                                                                    R+/-
comments
                   ation
                                     <mark>apacity</mark>:
                                     social
                                     esteem
                                            (1
                                     nstant
                                     claim on
                                     power
                                     with
                                     imperati
                                     ve
                                     instructi
                                     on)
      of
              you
Instagram
                                                                                    R-
      I don't love
                          Ang
                                            S
                                                                           Δ
и
                    er/regret
                                 2
                                     ocial
                                               2
                                     esteem:
                                     Capacit
      I never did
                          Agit
                                            S
                                                                                    R-
                   ation/ange
                                     ocial
                                               2
                                2
                   r/sadistic
                                     esteem:
                   satisfactio
                                     Capacit
                   n
                                     y
```

```
I felt sorry
                       Mel
                                       S
                                                                             R-
for you
                  ancholy/sa 2
                                  ocial 2
                  distic
                                  esteem:
                  satisfactio
                                  capacity
                  n
                                        n
                                  <u>ormality</u>
                                                                     Α
      and I need
                                        S
                        Res
to
                  olute
                                  ocial
                  dedication
                                  esteem:
                                  tenacity
      finish parol
                                    S
                                                                     Α
                       Res
                  olute
                                  ocial
                  dedication
                                  esteem:
                                  tenacity
                                                                             R-
                        Ang
      cunt
                  er/abhorre
                                  ocial 4
                  nce
                                  sanction
                                  propriet
      take them
                        Agit
                  ation/ange
off.
                                                                             R-
      Loser
                        Agit
                  ation/ange
                                  ocial 2
                  r
                                  sanction
                                  propriet
      couldn't
                        Agit
                                                                     Δ
                                                                             R-
even win
                  ation/ange
                                  ocial 2
                  r/sadistic
                                  esteem
                  satisfactio
                                  capacity
                  n
                                        n
                                  ormality ormality
                                                                             R-
                       Agit
      the
            pad
                  ation/ange
                                          2
gem pig.".
                                  ocial
                  r/sadistic
                                  esteem
```

```
satisfactio capacity
n /
n
ormality
```

Event: xxxxx225 Language

reported:

Affect: language

Affect: graduation

Appreciation: Judgment:

Appreciation:

graduation score

Positive or negative Appraisal of: threatener Positive or negative Appraisal of: recipient or

second person = R (+ or -)

The victim states that the accused since this time has become increasingly more controlling of her. About July

2013 the victim was informed via former high school colleagues that a reunion was being

organised.

Via this notification the victim was able to rekindle friendship with a former high

school

colleague

Anthony

MXXXXX.

Anthony resides in XXXXX, Victoria. The

victim and

Anthony AKA

"Tony"

communicate via FaceBook and

telephone.

The victim states that the accused is the sole account holder for the 3 mobile phones that she and her two daughters use.

.

The victim states that the accused will regularly scrutinise her mobile phone call log. Whenever the accused sees phone numbers that he does not recognise, have been dialled several times or were

dialled at a time of day or night that accused considers inappropriate the accused will use a caller ID blocked phone and call the phone numbers. The accused will then demand from the person who

```
themselves.
      The victim
states that about
October 2013 the
accused said:
      "Don't
                         Agit
                                          S
          having ation
                                    ocial
deny
contact
                                    sanction
                                    propriet
                                    y/
                                   veracity,
                                          S
                                    ocial
                                    esteem:
                                    capacity
                                    (Instant
                                    claim on
                                    power
                                   with
                                   imperati
                                    ve
                                   instructi
                                    on)
      with Tony
                         Agit
                                          S
                                                                                 -R
                                   ocial
                   ation
                                    sanction
                                   veracity
      because I
                                          S
                                                                                 -R
can see it
                                   ocial
                                   sanction
                                1
                                    veracity;
                                    social
                                    esteem:
```

**capacity** 

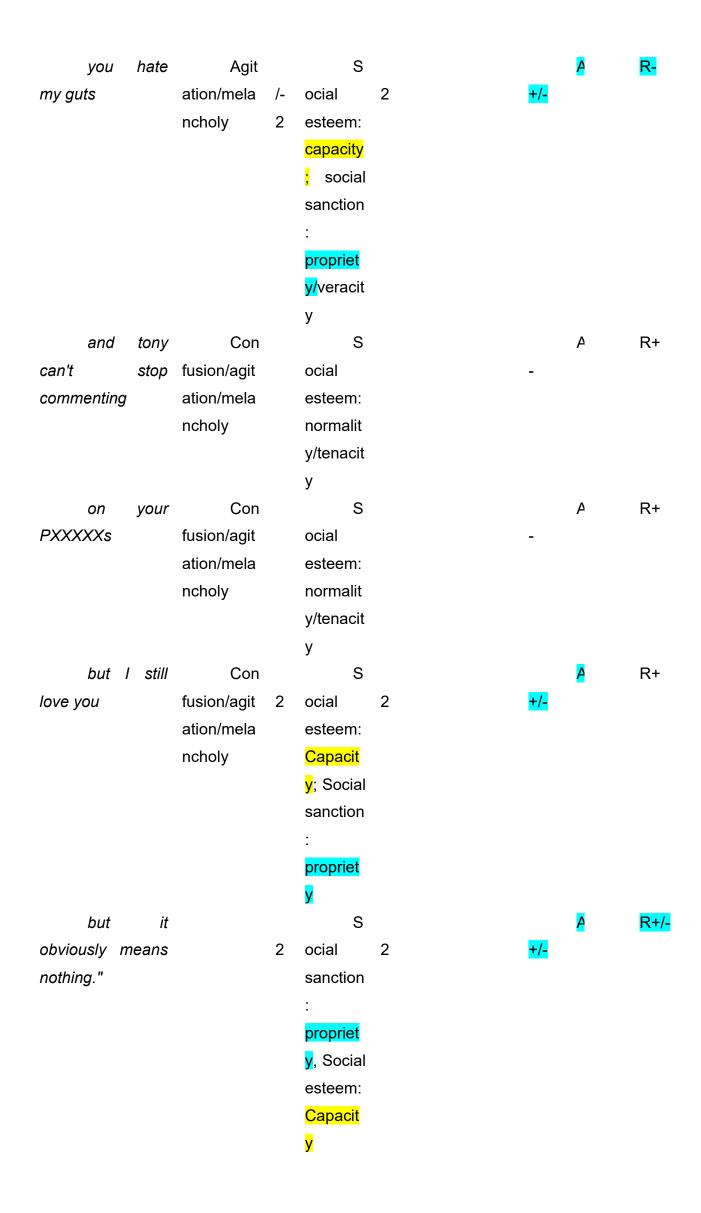
answers

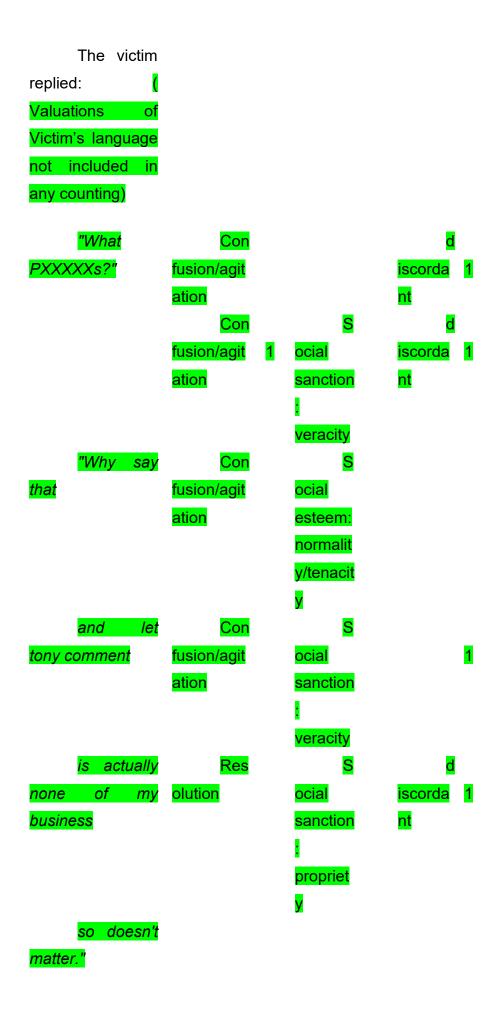
the call to identify

in the Agit S -R phone bill. ation /ocial sanction veracity social esteem: capacity Δ -R I've called Agit S his phone /ocial ation 2 sanction veracity; social esteem: capacity and got his S Α -R voice mail." /ocial 2 sanction veracity; social esteem: **capacity** 

About the same time one of the victim's work colleagues, Chloe CXXXXX, who the has met accused while attending several meetings at the abode the accused and victim reside in, rang the victim and said: **Valuations** Victim's language

```
not included in
any counting)
      "Why
                                          S
                                                                         Α
                                                                                 -R
                          Agit
                                                        d
         Timothy ation
                               /-
                                    ocial
would
                                                  iscorda
ring me
                                    sanction
                                                  nt
                                    veracity;
                                    social
                                    esteem:
                                    capacity
                                          S
      on
                          Agit
                                                        d
                                                                                 -R
blocked number
                   ation
                               /-
                                    ocial
                                                  iscorda
                                2
                                    sanction
                                                  nt
                                    veracity;
                                    social
                                    esteem:
                                    capacity
      and
                         Agit
                                          S
                                                        d
                                                                         Α
                                                                                 -R
              say
'Who is this?' "
                   ation
                                /-
                                    ocial
                                                  iscorda
                                2
                                    sanction
                                                  nt
                                    veracity;
                                    social
                                    esteem:
                                    capacity
      Several
hours later the the
victim received an
SMS
        message
from the accused
which stated:
      "Judging
                         Agit
                                          S
from
             your ation/mela
                               2
                                    ocial
                                              2
Facebook
                   ncholy
                                    sanction
PXXXXXs
                                    veracity,
                                          S
                                    ocial
                                    esteem:
                                    capacity
```





The victim states that the accused will send her SMS or MMS messages where

```
he will state where
the
      victim
              is
and/or who the
victim
      is
            with
and/or what the
victim is doing.
      The victim
              2
       her
and
daughters went to
XXXXX, Victoria
from
        Saturday
28th
      December
2013 to
      Wednesda
y 1st January
2014.
      The victim
showed police an
SMS
      that the
accused sent to
the
         victim's
daughters
             on
Wednesday 1st
January 2014 at
3:28pm. It stated:
      "Holly
               1
                        Agit
                                        S
                                                                            R-
                              /-
know
                  ation
                                 ocial
                                               aluatio
                                 esteem:
                                               n
                                 capacity
                                 /tenacity
                                        S
                                                                            R-
      what's
                                                                    Α
going on
                                 ocial
                                               aluatio
                                 esteem:
                                               n
                                 veracity
```

capacity

/tenacity

```
Agit
                                         S
                                                                      Α
                                                                              R-
      with mum
                  ation
                              /- ocial /- aluatio
and Tony
                                  esteem:
                                  veracity
      but
             she
                         Agit
                                         S
                                  ocial
                                            /-
needs
                  ation
                                                aluatio
                                  esteem:
                                            1
                                               n
                                  veracity
      to
             call
ASAP."
      The victim
showedpolice an
SMS that she
received from the
accused
             on
Thursday
            2nd
January 2014 at
      7:28am. It
stated
                         Agit
                                                      С
                  ation
                                                omplex
                                                ity
      "If
            your
                                         S
                        Ang
               in er/Sadistic /-
                                            /-
        still
                                  ocial
(sic)
Victoria
                  satisfactio
                                  esteem:
                                  tenacity
      Say hello
                                         S
                         Ang
                  er/Sadistic
                                  ocial
                                            1
                                                aluatio
                  satisfactio
                                   sanction
                                                n/disco
                                                rdant
                  n
                                   propriet
      to
             that
                         Ang
                                         S
                                                                               R-
fucking cunt for er/Sadistic
                                  ocial
                                                aluatio
me."
                  satisfactio
                                   sanction
                                                n/disco
                                                rdant
                                   propriet
      The victim
is fearful that the
accused
               is
```

tracking her because neither she or her daughters used their mobile phones by agreement during this time interstate. The victim did not tell the accused that she and her daughters were going anywhere let

.

particular.

About

alone XXXXX in

8:30pm on Sunday 5th January 2014 the victim and accused were conversing via SMS to organise for the accused to spend time with

victims grandson.

During the course of the discussion

the

subject of the imminent birthday celebrations for the victims relatives arose.

.

The accused stated:

"Yep that's Res S R+ what I expected olute /ocial /aluatio +/depression esteem: n/disco 1 /anger tenacity rdant quality valuati on Ryour family S Ang is er ocial aluatio n/disco esteem: rdant propriet y/Social sanction normalit У full of shit. Con S Rfusion/agit 2 ocial 2 aluatio 2 n/disco ation esteem: propriet rdant y/Social sanction normalit У S Is tony coming up ocial aluatio 2 esteem: n/disco propriet rdant y/Social sanction normalit У for the family events aluatio 2

n/disco rdant

Bal S cause I have anced /ocial aluatio 3 esteem: n capacity <mark>/</mark>Social sanction veracity Bal S Rvery /ocial descriptive anced aluatio message 3 esteem: n **capacity** /Social sanction veracity of how he Α Bal Rfeels anced aluatio about your Agit S Rmother." ation ocial 1 aluatio 1 esteem: n veracity/ Social sanction propriet R-"But Ang S you would obviously er ocial 1 believe esteem: veracity/ Social sanction

```
propriet
      his bullshit
                          Agit
                                                                                   R-
                                           S
                                    ocial
                                               1
                   ation
                                    esteem:
                                    veracity/
                                    Social
                                    sanction
                                    propriet
                                                                                   R-
      over
              the
                          Bal
truth :-)".
                                                   aluatio
                   anced
                                                   n
      The victim
replied:
                (
Valuations
               of
Victim's language
not included in
any counting)
      "Good on
                          Con
                                                         d
ya
                   fusion/agit
                                                   iscorda
                   ation
                                                   nt
                                           S
      and
              why
                          Con
would he
                   fusion/agit
                                    ocial
                   ation
                                    esteem:
                                    normalit
                                    y/Social
                                    sanction
                                    :propriet
                                    у
      be invited
                          Con
                   fusion/agit
                                                   aluatio
                   ation
                                                   n/disco
                                                   rdant
      He is not
family"
      The
accused stated:
```

Bal anced aluatio n/disco rdant Well Inte S В Δ that's open to nt/anger ocial alance/ interpretation." esteem: **Impact** capacity "He will be R-Ang S В er /Intent/ ocial alance/ resolute esteem: **Impact** dedication capacity В fucking S R-Ang dead er/Intent/ 5 ocial alance/ resolute esteem: Impact dedication capacity /tenacity inside 3 Ang S В Α Rmonths and ocial alance/ er resolute **Impact** esteem: dedication capacity /tenacity and that's a S В Ang fucking promise". and 3 ocial alance/ er esteem: Impact resolute dedication capacity /tenacity S ocial sanction propriet

Event: xxxxxx295 (1 of 2 and 2 of 2) Language reported:	Affect: language	Affect: graduation	Judgment: anguage	Judgment: Appreciation: language	Appreciation:	graduation score Positive or negative	Appraisal of: threatener = Positive or negative	Appraisal of: recipient or second person = R (+ or -)
"I will go	Inte		S	<u></u>		0)	<b>A</b>	R-
down	nt/Anger	5	ocial			+		
			esteem:					
			<u>capacity</u>					
and cut	Inte		S				A	R-
Denise's throat '	nt/Anger	5	ocial			+		
			esteem:					
			<u>capacity</u>					
l'm not	Inte		S	R			A	R-
fucking leaving	nt/Anger	2	ocial		2	+	•	
	_		esteem:	:		_		
			<b>capacity</b>	Impact/				
			1	Valuati				
			tenacity,	on:				
			S	discord				
			ocial	ant				
			scansio					
			n:					
			propriet					
until van	Defi		y C	D			<b>.</b>	D./
until you give me	Defi ant		S ocial	R eaction	2	-	A	R+/-
give me	resolution		sanction	:	_	•		
	10001411011		:	Impact/				
			propriet	Valuati				
			у	on:				
			_	discord				
				ant				
my fucking	Ang		S	V			A	R+/-
money"	er	2	ocial	aluatio	2	+		
			sanction	n:				
			:	discord				
				ant				

propriet v

Affect: graduation Positive or negative Positive or negative Appraisal of: recipient or second person = R (+ or -) Appraisal of: threatener Language Affect: language reported: (2 of 2) **Appreciation:** Language graduation score Judgment: Judgment: reported: S Open the Ang eaction 2 fucking machine ocial 1 er 1 esteem: Impact/ capacity (instant Valuati claim on on: discord power to be ant obeyed) Young fella you should stop swearing ". R-Don't Ang S fucking tell me ocial er 1 esteem: propriet y; Social esteem: **capacity** (instant claim on power to be obeyed) Rwhat to do S Ang er 1 ocial esteem:

```
propriet
                                     <mark>y</mark>; Social
                                     esteem:
                                     capacity
                                     (instant
                                     claim on
                                     power to
                                     be
                                     obeyed)
                                           S
                                                                                    R-
               l'm
                          Inte
complaining
                    nt/Anger
                                     ocial
about you
                                     esteem:
                                     propriet
                                                          R
                                                                                    R-
      because '
                          Ang
                                           S
you didn't give me er
                                 1
                                     ocial
                                                   eaction
                                     sanction
                                                   Impact/
                                     propriet
                                                   Valuati
                                                   on:
                                                   discord
                                                   ant
                          Ang
      my fucking
                                           S
                                                          R
                                                                                    R-
money".
                                     ocial
                                                   eaction
                    er
                                     sanction
                                                   Impact/
                                     propriet
                                                   Valuati
                                                   on:
                                                   discord
                                                   ant;
      I will go
                                                                           Α
                                                                                    R-
                          Inte
                                           S
down
                    nt/Anger
                                 5
                                     ocial
                                     esteem:
                                     capacity
       and
                          Inte
                                           S
               cut
Denise's throat '
                   nt/Anger
                                     ocial
                                     esteem:
                                     capacity
```

Event: xxxxx817  Language reported:	Affect: language	Affect: graduation	Judgment: language	Judgment: Appreciation: Ianguage	Appreciation:	graduation score	Positive or negative	Appraisal of: threatener =	Positive or negative	Appraisal of: recipient or	second person = R (+ or -)
"I'll rip	Inte nt/Anger	5	S ocial				+	A			R-
	nvAnger	5	esteem:				<u></u>				
			capacity								
your	Inte		S					A		ı	R-
fucken head off"	nt/Anger	5	ocial				+				
			esteem:								
			<u>capacity</u>								
"Just shut	Ang		S					A			R-
your mouth	er	2	ocial				+				
			sanction								
before I	Inte	2	propriet y; Social esteem: capacity (instant claim on power to be obeyed) S					<u> </u>		ı	R-
come there	nt/Anger	2	ocial sanction : propriet y; Social esteem: capacity /tenacity				*	A			R-
for you"	nt/Anger	2	ocial				+	<u> </u>			<b>\</b>
.5. 350	,901	_	sanction								

```
propriet
                                     y; Social
                                     esteem:
                                     capacity
                                     /tenacity
                          Defi
                                            S
                                                                                     R-
      Anyway,
I'm taking him
                                 /-
                                     ocial
                    ant
                    resolution
                                 2
                                     esteem:
                                     capacity
                                     /tenacity
                                     ; social
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
       by force!!
                          Defi
                                            S
                                                                                     R-
                    ant
                                     ocial
                    resolution
                                 2
                                     esteem:
                                     capacity
                                     /tenacity
                                     ; social
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
      If the gates
                                                                                     R-
                          Defi
                                                    aluatio 2
                    ant
                    resolution
                                                    n:
                                                    discord
                                                    ant
       are locked
                          Defi
                                                                                     R-
                                                    aluatio 2
                    ant
                    resolution
                                                    n:
                                                    discord
                                                    ant
      |'||
                                            S
                                                           R
                                                                                     R-
              just
                          Inte
drive
          through nt/Anger;
                                     ocial
                                                    eaction
them
                    Defiant
                                     esteem:
                    resolution.
                                     capacity
                                                    Impact/
                                                    Valuati
```

/tenacity on: discord ant I don't give Δ Res S R Ra fuck" <mark>+/-</mark> olute 2 ocial eaction depression esteem: /anger **capacity** Impact/ Valuati /tenacity /normali on: ty; social discord sanction ant propriet у

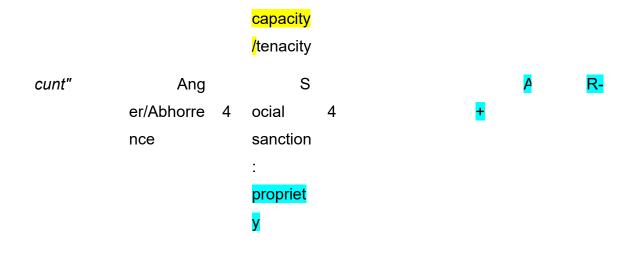
Event: xxxxx904  Language reported:	Affect: language	Affect: graduation	Judgment: language	Judgment: Appreciation: Ianguage	Appreciation:	graduation score Positive or negative	Appraisal of: threatener =	Positive or negative	Appraisal of: recipient or	second person = $R$ (+ or -)
I'd rather	Res	,	S	V			Α			
go to jail		/-	ocial	aluatio		+				
	depression	2	esteem:	n: 						
			tenacity	discord						
				ant/Re						
				action						
at the	Ang		S	impact V			Α			
momet"	_	/-	ocial	v aluatio	2	+				
momer		, 2	esteem:	n:	_	·				
		_	tenacity	discord						
			,	ant/Re						
				action						
				impact						
"But I'm	Inte		S				A		F	<mark>₹-</mark>
going	nt/Anger	4	ocial			+				
			esteem;							
			<u>capacity</u>							
to fuck you	Inte		S				A		F	<mark>₹-</mark>
ир	nt/Anger	4	ocial			+				
			esteem;							
			<u>capacity</u>							
before I go	Inte		S				A			
	nt/Anger	3	ocial			+				
			esteem;							
<b>f</b> a	Mal		capacity							<b>.</b>
for wot	Mel	2	S	2		. /	A			₹+
your	ancholy	2	ocial sanction	2		+/-				
			propriet							
			у							
putting me	Mel		S				A		F	₹+
thorw		2	ocial	2		+/-	•		•	
	•									

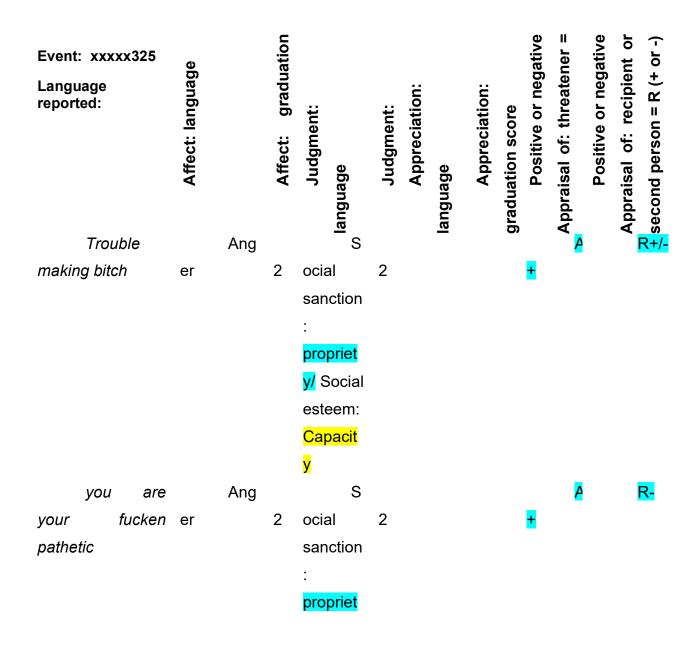
```
sanction
                                   propriet
                         Inte
                                          S
                                                                       Α
                                                                                R-
      you r going
                   nt/Resolut 2
                                   ocial
                                   esteem:
                   е
                   depression
                                   Capacit
                   /anger
                                   y/tenacit
                                   y//
                                   Social
                                   sanction
                                   propriet
                                          S
                                                                                R-
       to go thow
                                                       R
                         Mel
                   ancholy
                               /-
                                   ocial
                                             /- eaction 2
                                   esteem: 2:
                               2
                                   Capacit
                                                 Impact
                                   y/tenacit
                                   y//
                                   Social
                                   sanction
                                   propriet
                         Mel
                                          S
                                                       R
                                                                                R-
       the same
                               /-
                                   ocial
                                             /- eaction 2
                   ancholy
pain
                                   esteem: 2
                                   Capacit
                                                 Impact
                                   <mark>y</mark>/tenacit
                                   y//
                                   Social
                                   sanction
                                   propriet
                                                                                R-
      "Fuck me
                                          S
                         Ang
Bethanie
                               2
                                   ocial
                                             2
                   er
                                   sanction
```

```
propriet
                          S
                                                    Δ
                                                          R-
   you're a
                 Ang
                         ocial 3
fuck head" er
                         sanction
                         propriet
                         S
    "Fucking
                  Ang
                                        R
                                                          R-
                      2
                         ocial 2 eaction 2
answer
             er
                         sanction
                                   Impact
                          propriet
                          S
     fuckhead
                  Abh
                                                    Α
                                                          R-
                         ocial 3
                      3
             orrence
                         sanction
                         propriet
                         S
                                                          R-
    you're a
                  Ang
                         ocial 3
             er
                       3
                         sanction
                         propriet
    sly cunt"
                          S
                                                          R-
                  Ang
                         ocial 4
              er/Abhorre 4
              nce
                         sanction
                          propriet
                                                    Α
    Go and
                  Ang
                                                          R-
                      2 ocial 2
             er
                         sanction
                         propriet
                        S
    get fucked Ang
                                                    Α
                                                          R-
          er 2 ocial 2
now
```

```
sanction
                                propriet
                                                                          R-
     you fucking
                       Abh
                                      S
                                ocial 3
rat"
                 orrence
                             3
                                sanction
                                 propriet
      "Sly slut
                       Ang
                                      S
                                                                          R-
                 er/Abhorre 3
                                ocial
                                          3
                 nce
                                sanction
                                propriet
                                 S
     I'll jump
                       Inte
                                                                  Δ
                                                                          R-
                 nt/Anger
                             5
                                ocial
                                esteem:
                                capacity
     on ya head
                       Inte
                                      S
                                                                  Α
                                                                          R-
                 nt/Anger
                                ocial
                                esteem:
                                capacity
                                  S
      mut"
                                                                          R-
                       Ang
                 er/Abhorre 3
                                ocial 3
                                sanction
                 nce
                                propriet
      "Fucking
                                      S
                                                   R
                       Ang
                                                                          R+/-
answer"
                             2
                                ocial 2
                                             eaction 2
                 er
                                                            +/-
                                sanction
                                             Impact
                                 propriet
                                 y; Social
                                esteem:
                                capacity
                                      (i
                                nstant
                                comma
```

```
nd of
                             power)
     "Just wait
                                                                   R-
                Inte
                                                            Α
               nt/Anger
                             ocial
                             esteem:
                             capacity
                             /tenacity
                              S
     to you get Inte
                                                            Δ
                                                                   R-
here
               nt/Anger
                          /-
                             ocial
                             esteem:
                             capacity
                             /tenacity
                                                                   R-
     your dun
                                  S
                     Ang
                             ocial
                                      2
               er/Regret
                          2
                             sanction
                             propriet
     your dash"
                              S
                                                                   R-
                     Ang
               er/Regret
                             ocial 2
                          2
                             sanction
                             propriet
     "Fuck I'm Inte
                              S
                                                            Α
                                                                   R-
               nt/Anger
                             ocial
going
                             esteem;
                             capacity
     to hurt you
                               S
                                                                   R-
                   Inte
               nt/Anger
                             ocial
                             esteem;
                             capacity
     rat"
                                                                   R-
                     Ang
                                S
                             ocial 3
               er/Abhorre
                          3
                             sanction
                nce
                             propriet
     "Just wait
                     Inte
                              S
                                                                   R-
               nt/Anger
                             ocial
                             esteem:
```



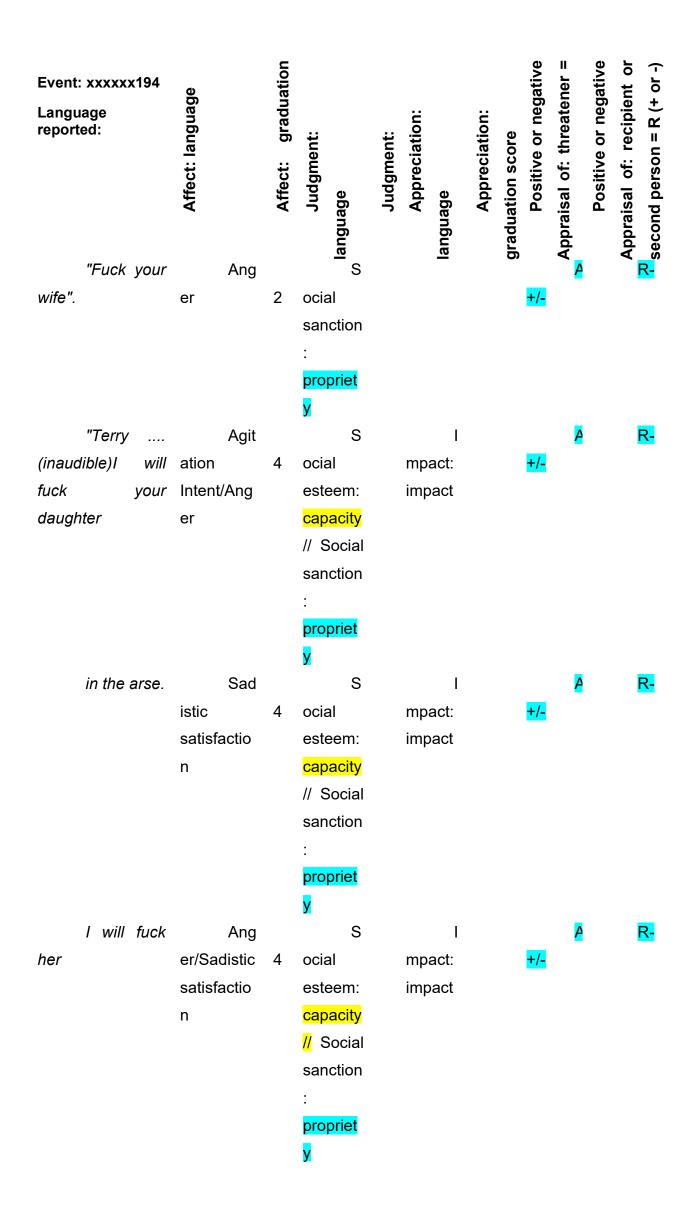


```
<mark>y/</mark>Social
                                    esteem:
                                    Capacit
                                    У
                                           S
      don't even
                          Ang
                                                                                   R-
try
                   er/Abhorre 2
                                    ocial
                                               2
                                                   aluatio 2
                                    sanction
                   nce
                                                   n:
                                                   discord
                                    propriet
                                                   ant/Re
                                    y; social
                                                   action
                                                   impact
                                    esteem:
                                    capacity
                                    (instant
                                    comma
                                    nd
                                           of
                                    power)
       to
           speak
                          Ang
                                           S
                                                                          Α
to me
                   er/Abhorre
                                2
                                    ocial
                                               2
                                                   aluatio 2
                   nce
                                    sanction
                                                   n:
                                                   discord
                                    propriet
                                                   ant/Re
                                    y; social
                                                   action
                                    esteem:
                                                   impact
                                    capacity
                                    (instant
                                    comma
                                    nd
                                           of
                                    power)
                                           S
      don't
                                                                                   R-
              you
                          Ang
even fuking try".
                                               2
                                                   aluatio 2
                   er/Abhorre
                                    ocial
                                    sanction
                   nce
                                                   n:
                                                   discord
                                    propriet
                                                   ant/Re
                                    y; social
                                                   action
                                    esteem:
                                                   impact
                                    capacity
                                    (instant
                                    comma
                                    nd
                                           of
                                    power)
```

"I'm going	Inte		S					A	R-
to smash you	nt/Anger/A	4	ocial				+		
	bhorrence		esteem:						
			<mark>capacity</mark>						
lol	Sad		S					A	R-
	istic	4	ocial				+		
	satisfactio		sanction						
	n		:						
			varacity						
and I mean	Inte		S					A	R-
bad".	nt/Anger/A	4	ocial				+		
	bhorrence		esteem:						
			<b>capacity</b>						
			// Social						
			sanction						
			:						
			varacity						
"Your not	Ang		S		V			A	R-
my sister.	er/Abhorre	2	ocial	2	aluatio	2	+		
	nce		sanction		n:				
			:		discord				
			propriet		ant/imp				
			y		act				
your shit	Ang		S					A	R-
	er/Abhorre	2	ocial	2			+		
	nce		sanction						
			:						
			propriet						
			y						
and I will	Abh		S					A	R-
never	orrence	2	ocial	2			+		
			sanction						
			:						
			propriet						
			y						
have	Ang		S		V			A	R-
anything	er/Regret/	2	ocial	2	aluatio	2	+		
	Abhorrenc		sanction		n:				
	е		:		discord				
			propriet		ant/imp				
			y		act				

you er/Regret/ 2 ocial 2 aluatio 2 + Abhorrenc e : discord ant/imp y act  now fuck Ang
Composition   Composition
Propriet   Ang   S
Now   fuck   Ang   S   S   Ang   R-
now         fuck         Ang         S         A         R-           off         er         2         ocial         2         +         capacity
off         er         2         ocial         2         +         sanction         :         propriet         ;         propriet         y;         Social         esteem:         capacity         (instant         comma         nd         of         power)         A         R-           drive there         nt/Anger         4         ocial         +         esteem:         capacity           and break         Inte         S         A         R-
sanction : propriet y; Social esteem: capacity (instant comma nd of power)  before I Inte S A R- drive there nt/Anger 4 ocial esteem: capacity and break Inte S A R-
:     propriet     y; Social     esteem:     capacity     (instant     comma     nd of     power)      before I Inte S A R-  drive there nt/Anger 4 ocial     esteem:     capacity     and break Inte S A R-
y; Social esteem: capacity (instant comma nd of power)  before I Inte S A R- drive there nt/Anger 4 ocial esteem: capacity and break Inte S A R-
y; Social esteem: capacity (instant comma nd of power)  before I Inte S A R- drive there nt/Anger 4 ocial esteem: capacity and break Inte S A R-
y; Social esteem: capacity (instant comma nd of power)  before I Inte S A R- drive there nt/Anger 4 ocial esteem: capacity and break Inte S A R-
esteem:
(instant comma nd of power)  before I Inte S A R-  drive there nt/Anger 4 ocial esteem:  capacity  and break Inte S A R-
comma nd of power)  before I Inte S A R-  drive there nt/Anger 4 ocial + esteem: capacity  and break Inte S A R-
nd of power)  before I Inte S A R-  drive there nt/Anger 4 ocial + esteem:  capacity  and break Inte S A R-
before I Inte S A R- drive there nt/Anger 4 ocial + esteem: capacity and break Inte S A R-
before I Inte S A R- drive there nt/Anger 4 ocial + esteem: capacity and break Inte S A R-
drive there nt/Anger 4 ocial + esteem:  capacity  and break Inte S A R-
esteem:  capacity  and break Inte S  A R-
<mark>capacity</mark> <i>and break</i> Inte S <mark>A</mark> R-
and break Inte S A R-
and break Inte S A R-
va legs" nt/Anger / opial
<i>ya legs".</i> nt/Anger 4 ocial <mark>+</mark>
esteem:
<mark>capacity</mark>
<i>"Start shit</i> Ang S V A R+/-
for me er/Regret 2 ocial 2 aluatio 2 +
sanction n:
: discord
<mark>propriet</mark> ant/imp
<mark>y</mark> act
and I will Inte S V <mark>A</mark> R-
<i>bring</i> nt/Anger 4 ocial aluatio <mark>+</mark>
esteem: n:
<mark>capacity</mark> discord
ant/imp
act
<i>hell down</i> Inte S V <mark>A</mark> R-
<i>on you</i> nt/Anger 4 ocial aluatio <mark>+</mark>

esteem: discord **capacity** ant/imp act Ravo is still Ang S Α going ahead". and /ocial pprecia /-1 er tion: resolute 1 esteem: dedication **capacity** Balanc /tenacity е / Social sanction propriet



```
S
                                                                                    R-
      in the arse
                          Ang
Terry.
                   er/Sadistic
                                     ocial
                                                   mpact:
                                                                    +/-
                    satisfactio
                                     esteem:
                                                   impact
                                     capacity
                    n
                                     // Social
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
                                                                                    R-
      Ah yes
                          Sad
                                           S
                   istic
                                     ocial
                                                   mpact:
                                2
                   satisfactio
                                     esteem:
                                                   impact
                                     capacity
                    n
                                     // Social
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
      which one
                          Sad
                                           S
                                                          R
                   istic
                                /-
                                     ocial
                                                   eaction
                    satisfactio
                                2
                                     esteem:
                                                   Compl
                                     capacity
                    n
                                     // Social
                                                   exity
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
                                                          R
                                                                                    R-
            don't
                          Sad
                                                                           Α
                    istic
know
                                                   eaction
                                                                    +/-
                    satisfactio
                                                   Compl
                   n
                                                   exity
                 1
                          Sad
                                           S
                                                          R
                                                                                    R-
      cause
know
                   istic
                                     ocial
                                                   eaction
                    satisfactio
                                     esteem:
                                     capacity
                                                   Compl
                    n
                                                   exity
                                                                                    R-
      you have
                          Sad
                                           S
two daughter
                   istic
                                     ocial
                    satisfactio
                                     esteem:
                    n
```

```
capacity
                                 <mark>//</mark>
                                                                            R-
      Terry /
                                       S
                                                                   Δ
                      Sad
Terry HXXXXX / istic
                                 ocial
has no integrity
                  satisfactio
                                 esteem:
                  n Agitation/
                                 capacity
                  Anger/Reg
                                 ; Social
                  ret
                                 Sanctio
                                 n:
                                 propriet
     and should
                                       S
                                                    R
                                                                            R-
                       Agit
                                 ocial 1 eaction 1
be sacked'
                 ation
                                 esteem:
                                 capacity
                                              balanc
                                 ; Social
                                              е
                                 Sanctio
                                 n:
                                 propriet
      Terry you
                                       S
                                                                            R-
                       Ang
fucking faggot
                                          2
                  er/Abhorre 2
                                 ocial
                                 esteem:
                  nce
                                 normalit
                                 y//
                                 Social
                                 Sanctio
                                 n:
                                 propriet
     you fucked
                                       S
                        Ang
                                                                            R-
                                          /-
with
                  er/Regret
                                 ocial
                                 esteem: 2
                                 capacity
                                 Social
                                 Sanctio
                                 n:
                                 propriet
```

```
Ang
                                      S
                                                                          R-
     the wrong
cunt
                 er/Regret
                                ocial /-
                             2
                                                             +/-
                                 esteem:
                                 Normalit
                                 y//
                                 Social
                                 Sanctio
                                 n:
                                 propriet
     this time,
                       Defi
                                      S
                                                   R
                                                                          R-
                             /-
                                             eaction
                 ant
                                ocial
                 resolution
                                esteem:
                             1
                                 normalit
                                             balanc
                                                   R
     take this to
                       Defi
                                      S
                                                                          R-
the police
                 ant
                                 ocial
                                             eaction
                 resolution
                                esteem:
                                 capacity
                                             balanc
                                 ; Social
                                             е
                                 esteem:
                                 normalit
                                 У
     you grub
                       Ang
                                      S
                                                                          R-
                 er/Abhorre 2
                                         2
                                ocial
                                 esteem:
                 nce
                                 normalit
                                 y//
                                 Social
                                 Sanctio
                                 n:
                                 propriet
     let then tell Res
                                      S
                                                                  Α
                                                                          R-
                 olute
                             /-
                                ocial
                                                             +/-
you
                 depression 1
                                esteem:
                 /Anger
                                normalit
                                                                  Α
                                                                          R-
     I'm
           have
                       Res
                                      S
                                                             +/-
mental problems, olute 1
                                ocial
                                 esteem:
```

```
depression
                                     normalit
                   /Anger
                                                                                    R-
      ohhhh terry
                                            S
                                                          1
                                                                           Α
                          Res
I'm going to fuck
                    olute
                                     ocial
                                                   mpact:
                                                                    +/-
                                                   impact
                    depression
                                     esteem:
                   /Anger/Sa
                                     capacity
                    distic
                                     // Social
                    satisfactio
                                     sanction
                    n
                                     propriet
      1 of your
                                            S
                                                          ı
                                                                                    R-
                          Ang
daughters
                   er/Sadistic
                                     ocial
                                                   mpact:
                                                                    +/-
                    satisfactio
                                                   impact
                                     esteem:
                    n
                                     capacity
                                     // Social
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
      in the arse
                          Ang
                                            S
                                                          I
                                                                                    R-
                    er/Sadistic
                                     ocial
                                                   mpact:
                    satisfactio
                                     esteem:
                                                   impact
                    n
                                     capacity
                                     // Social
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
                                                                                    R-
      that's
              my
                          Res
                                            S
                                                          Α
goal
                    olute
                                /-
                                     ocial
                                                   preciati
                                                                     +/-
                    dedication
                                 2
                                     esteem:
                                                   on:
                                                   balanc
                                     capacity
                                     /tenacity
                                                   е
                                     / Social
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
```

```
Defi
                                            S
                                                                           Α
                                                                                    R-
      just
remember terry
                    ant
                                 2
                                     ocial
                    resolution
                                     esteem:
                                     tenacity/
                                     / Social
                                     sanction
                                     veracity
                                            S
                                                                                    R-
      İ
            know
                          Defi
                                                          Α
where you live
                    ant
                                 /-
                                     ocial
                                                   preciati
                    resolution
                                     esteem:
                                 2
                                                   on:
                                     capacity
                                                   balanc
                                     ; Social
                                                   е
                                     esteem:
                                     tenacity/
                                     / Social
                                     sanction
                                     veracity
              the
                          Defi
                                            S
                                                          R
                                                                           Α
                                                                                    R-
      on
XXXXX
                    ant
                                 2
                                     ocial
                                                   eaction
                    resolution
                                     esteem:
                                     tenacity/
                                                   quality
                                     / Social
                                     sanction
                                     veracity
                                            S
                                                          R
      on 1 of my
                          Res
trips back
                    olute
                                 2
                                     ocial
                                                   eaction
                    dedication
                                     esteem:
                                                   quality
                                     capacity
                                     tenacity/
                                     / Social
                                     sanction
                                     veracity
                                                                                    R-
      I'll be sure
                          Res
                                            S
                                                          R
                    olute
                                     ocial
                                                   eaction
                    dedication
                                     esteem:
                                     capacity
                                                   quality
```

```
tenacity/
                                     / Social
                                     sanction
                                     veracity
       to call into
                          Res
                                            S
                                                          R
                                                                                    R-
your house
                    olute
                                 2
                                     ocial
                                                    eaction
                    dedication
                                     esteem:
                                                    quality
                                     capacity
                                     tenacity/
                                     / Social
                                     sanction
                                     veracity
      then
                           Defi
                                            S
                                                          R
straight after
                    ant
                                 2
                                     ocial
                                                    eaction
                    resolution
                                     esteem:
                                                    quality
                                     capacity
                                     /
                                     tenacity/
                                     / Social
                                     sanction
                                     veracity
      I'll be out of
                                            S
                                                                                    R-
                          Defi
                                                          Α
                                 2
                                     ocial
country again.
                    ant
                                                    pprecia
                    resolution
                                                    tion:
                                     esteem:
                                                    balanc
                                     capacity
                                                    е
                                     tenacity/
                                     / Social
                                     sanction
                                     veracity
      Mother
                                            S
                          Ang
                                                          R
                                                    eaction /-3
fucker.
                    er/Abhorre
                                 3
                                     ocial
                                                3
                                     sanction
                    nce
                                                    balanc
```

е

```
propriet
                                                                              R-
      You fucked
                                        S
                                                      R
                        Ang
with 1 too many er
                                           /- eaction /-2
                                  ocial
people.
                                  esteem: 2
                                  Normalit
                                                balanc
                                  y//
                                                е
                                  Social
                                  Sanctio
                                  n:
                                  propriet
                                  у;
                                        S
                                  ocial
                                  esteem:
                                  capacity
      You can't
                        Defi
                                        S
                                                      R
                                                                      Α
touch me
                  ant
                                  ocial
                                                eaction
                  resolution
                              1
                                  esteem:
                                  normalit
                                                balanc
                                  У
                                                е
                                        S
                                  ocial
                                  esteem:
                                  capacity
                                                      R
      police can't
                       Defi
                                        S
                                                                              R-
touch.
                              /-
                                  ocial
                                                eaction
                  ant
                  resolution
                                  esteem:
                                  normalit
                                                balanc
                                  y/ Social
                                                е
                                  esteem:
                                  capacity
      But I will
                        Inte
                                        S
                                                    - 1
                                                                              R-
fuck
                  nt/Anger
                                  ocial
                                                mpact:
                                                impact
                                  esteem:
                                  capacity
                                  // Social
                                  sanction
                                  propriet
```

```
1 of your
                          Sad
                                            S
                                                                                    R-
                                                          I
daughters
                   istic
                                 4
                                     ocial
                                                   mpact:
                                                                     +/-
                    satisfactio
                                     esteem:
                                                   impact
                                     capacity
                    n
                                     // Social
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
                                                                                    R-
      in the arse
                          Sad
                                            S
                    istic
                                     ocial
                                                   mpact:
                    satisfactio
                                     esteem:
                                                   impact
                                     capacity
                    n
                                     // Social
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
      you fucking
                          Ang
                                            S
                                                                                    R-
                   er/Abhorre
                                     ocial
                                               3
grub.
                                3
                                     sanction
                    nce
                                     propriet
      You don't
                          Agit
                                            S
                                                          Α
                                                                           Α
                                                                                    R-
think
                   ation/Defia
                                                   preciati
                                /-
                                     ocial
                    nt
                                 2
                                     esteem:
                                                   on:
                    resolution
                                     tenacity/
                                                   balanc
                                     / Social
                                     sanction
                                     veracity
                                            S
                                                          Α
                                                                                    R-
            know
                          Agit
      we
where you live
                   ation/Defia 2
                                     ocial
                                                   preciati
                   nt
                                     esteem:
                                                   on:
                    resolution
                                     capacity
                                                   balanc
                                     ; Social
                                                   е
                                     esteem:
                                     tenacity/
                                     / Social
                                     sanction
```

:

veracity

	or	who	Agit		S		А		Д	R-
your	dau	ghters	ation/Defia	2	ocial		preciati	+/-		
are?			nt		esteem:		on:			
			resolution		tenacity/		balanc			
					/ Social		е			
					sanction					
					:					
					veracity					
	Next	time	Ang		S				A	R-
you	fuck	with	er/		ocial			+		
some	one		Reg		sanction					
			ret/ Defiant		:					
			resolution		propriet					
					y					
	make	e sure	Agit		S				A	R-
you			ation		ocial			+		
					esteem:					
					normalit					
					у					
	or th	e pigs	Agit		S		R		A	R-
			ation	1	ocial	/-	eaction	+		
					esteem:	1	:			
					normalit		balanc			
					У		е			
	can	touch	Agit		S		R		A	R-
them			ation	/-	ocial		eaction	+		
				1	esteem:		:			
					normalit		balanc			
					У		е			
	and	they	Res		S				Α	R-
don't	have		olute	1	ocial			+/-		
			depression		esteem:					
			/anger		normalit					
					У					
	men	tal	Mel		S				A	R-
proble	ems		oncholy/A	1	ocial			+/-		
			gitation		esteem:					

```
normalit
                                        S
                                                                    Α
                                                                             R-
      and have Mel
                  oncholy/A
                                                              +/-
been
                                  ocial
                  gitation
                                  esteem:
                                  normalit
      in the nut
                                                                    Α
                                                                             R-
                    Mel
                                        S
                                                     Α
                  oncholy/A
house.
                                  ocial
                                               pprecia
                                                              +/-
                  gitation
                                               tion:
                                  esteem:
                                  normalit
                                               balanc
                                               е
                                                                             R-
      SLXXXXX
                       Defi
                                        S
p well fucker.
                                  ocial 1
                  ant
                  resolution/
                                  sanction
                  Sadistic
                  satisfactio
                                  propriet
                  n/Anger/A
                  bhorrence
                        Inte
                                                                             R-
      I will be
                                  S
seeing you
                              /-
                                 ocial
                  nt
                                  esteem:
                                  capacity
                                  /tenacity
      Have fun
                      Defi
                                       S
                                                                    Α
                                                                             R-
                                                     R
going
                  ant
                              /-
                                  ocial
                                               eaction
                  resolution/
                                  esteem:
                  Sadistic
                                               balanc
                                  normalit
                  satisfactio
                  n
                      Defi
             the
                                        S
                                                     R
                                                                    Δ
                                                                             R-
      to
police
                  ant
                              /-
                                  ocial
                                               eaction
                  resolution
                                  esteem:
                                  normalit
                                               balanc
                                               е
                                  У
                                        S
                                  ocial
                                  esteem:
                                  capacity
                                  /tenacity
```

I don't give	Ang		S		R		A	R-
a fuck	er	1	ocial		eaction	<mark>+/</mark>	<mark>'-</mark>	
			esteem:		:			
			<b>capacity</b>		impact/			
			<mark>/</mark> tenacity		/Appre			
			/normali		ciation:			
			ty		comple			
					xity			
Terry if you	Agit		S				A	R-
want	ation	2	ocial	/-		+		
			esteem:	2				
			security/					
			/ <mark>capacit</mark>					
			<mark>y/</mark> Social					
			Sanctio					
			n:					
			propriet					
			y					
to fuck with	Agit		S				A	R-
me Terry	ation	2	ocial	/-		+		
			esteem:	2				
			security <mark>/</mark>					
			<b>capacity</b>					
			/ Social					
			Sanctio					
			n:					
			propriet					
			y					
I am going	Inte		S				A	R-
get you mate	nt/Anger	2	ocial			+		
	Defi		esteem:					
	ant		<mark>capacity</mark>					
	resolution							
don't worry	Sad		S		Α		A	R-
about that.	istic	/-	ocial		pprecia	+		
	satisfactio	1	esteem:		tion:			
	n		security/		balanc			
			tenacity		е			
You are a	Ang		S				A	R-
fucking maggot,	er/Abhorre	2	ocial	2		+		
	nce		sanction					

```
propriet
                                                                                  R-
                                          S
      you are a
                          Ang
                                              2
fucking
          maggot er/Abhorre 2
                                    ocial
mate
                   nce
                                    sanction
                          Sad
                   istic
                                    propriet
                   satisfactio
                   n
      and
             you
                          Inte
                                          S
                                                         R
                                                                                  R-
are going to get
                                2
                                    ocial
                                              /-
                                                  eaction
                   nt
                                    esteem:
                                              2
                                    tenacity;
                                                  impact/
                                    social
                                                  /Appre
                                    sanction
                                                  ciation:
                                                  balanc
                                    propriet
                                                  е
                                    (justice)
       what
               is
                          Inte
                                          S
                                                         R
                                                                                  R-
coming to ya
                   nt/Anger
                                    ocial
                                                  eaction
                                    esteem:
                                    tenacity;
                                                  impact/
                                    sanction
                                                  /Appre
                                                  ciation:
                                    propriet
                                                  balanc
                                    (justice)
      you're
                          Ang
                                          S
                                                                                  R-
fucking maggot
                   er/Abhorre 2
                                    ocial
                                              2
                                    sanction
                   nce
                                    propriet
      You know
                          Agit
                                          S
                                                                         Α
                                                                                  R-
what
                   ation
                                    ocial
                                              1
                                    esteem:
                                    security
```

```
if you think
                                                                                   R-
                          Agit
                                           S
                    ation
                                    ocial
                                               1
                                     esteem:
                                     normalit
                                     y//Social
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
                                           S
                                                                                   R-
      you
              can
                          Agit
                                     ocial
                                                   aluatio 2
get away
                   ation
                                 1
                                     esteem:
                                                   n//Appr
                                     normalit
                                                   eciatio
                                     y//Social
                                                   n:
                                     sanction
                                                   balanc
                                     propriet
      with
                          Ang
                                           S
fucking every cunt er
                                2
                                     ocial
                                               2
                                                   aluatio
over
                                     esteem:
                                                   n//Appr
                                     normalit
                                                   eciatio
                                     y//Social
                                                   n:
                                     sanction
                                                   balanc
                                                   е
                                     propriet
                                           S
                                                                                    R-
      you
              just
                          Ang
fucked
                                     ocial
                                               2
                                                             2
                    er
                                     esteem:
                                     normalit
                                     y//Social
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
                          Ang
                                           S
       one cunt
                                                                                    R-
                                                   aluatio
                                 2
                                     ocial
                                               2
over too many
                   er
                                                   n//Appr
                                     esteem:
                                     normalit
                                                   eciatio
                                     y//Social
                                                   n:
```

```
sanction
                                                    balanc
                                                    е
                                     propriet
      you
             fuck
                           Ang
                                            S
                                                                                     R-
                                     ocial
wit.
                                 2
                                               2
                    er
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
      Terry,
                           Agit
                                            S
                                                                                     R-
buddy buddy
                    ation,Sadi
                                     ocial
                                               1
                                 /-
                    stic
                                 1
                                     esteem:
                    satisfactio
                                     security/
                                     tenacity/
                                            S
                                     ocial
                                     sanction
                                     propriet
      let's
              just
                           Sad
                                            S
say mate
                    istic
                                     ocial
                    satisfactio
                                     esteem:
                                     security/
                    n
                                     tenacity<mark>/</mark>
                                     capacity
                           Sad
                                            S
      we
            know
                    istic
where you live
                                 2
                                     ocial
                    satisfactio
                                     esteem:
                                     security/
                    n
                                     tenacity/
                                     Social
                                     esteem:
                                     capacity
                           Sad
                                            S
                                                           R
                                                                                     R-
      on
              the
fucking CXXXXX
                    istic
                                 2
                                     ocial
                                                    eaction
                    satisfactio
                                     esteem:
                    n
                                     security/
                                                    quality
                                     tenacity/
```

```
Social
                                   esteem:
                                   capacity
             you
                                          S
                                                                                R-
      and
                         Ang
fucked over
                               2
                                   ocial
                                                 aluatio /-2
                   er
                                                 n//Appr
                                   esteem:
                                             2
                                   normalit
                                                 eciatio
                                   y//Social
                                                 n:
                                   sanction
                                                 balanc
                                   propriet
                                          S
                                                                                R-
      one cunt
                         Ang
                                             /-
too many...'
                               2
                                   ocial
                                                 aluatio /-2
                   er
                                                 n//Appr
                                   esteem:
                                                 eciatio
                                   normalit
                                   y//Social
                                                 n:
                                   sanction
                                                 balanc
                                                 е
                                   propriet
```

Event: xxxx7773  Language reported:	Affect: language	Affect: graduation	Judgment: $\begin{array}{c} {\sf Judgment:} \\ {\sf language} \\ \varnothing \end{array}$	Judgment:	Appreciation:  anguage  -	Appreciation:	graduation score Positive or negative	Appraisal of: threatener =	Positive or negative	Appraisal of: recipient or Asecond person = R (+ or -)
you	ation	1	ocial	1	aluatio	1/-1	A	•		<u>-1 \</u>
			esteem:		n//Appr					
			<b>capacity</b>		eciatio					
					n:					
					balanc					
					е					
ill get da	Agit		S		V			+		-R
fuck out of	ation	3/	ocial	3	aluatio		A			
MXXXXX		-3	esteem:	/-	n//Appr	3/-3				
			<u>capacity</u>	3	eciatio					
					n:					
					balanc					
ina an may	lete		C		e					
im on my	Inte		S	3	V	3/-3	A	+		-R
im going to wXXXXX	nt/Anger		esteem:	3 /-	aluatio n//Appr	3/-3	A			
10 W/0000			capacity		eciatio					
			oapaony	Ü	n:					
					balanc					
					е					
	Inte		S		V			+		- <mark>R</mark>
first when I	nt/Anger	3	ocial	3	aluatio	3/-3	A			
see ya			esteem:	/-	n//Appr					
			<b>capacity</b>	3	eciatio					
					n:					
					balanc					
					е					
im gonna	Inte		S		R		_	+		- <mark>R</mark>
brually hurt you	nt/Anger	4	ocial	4	eaction	4/-4	A			
			esteem:	/-	:quality					
			<u>capacity</u>	4	/ :					
					impact					

and	Inte		S		R		+	-R
whoever ya with,	nt/Anger	4	ocial	+	eaction 4/-4	A		
	Sadi		esteem:	4	:			
	stic		<u>capacity</u>	/-	impact/			
	satisfaction			4	/Appre			
					ciation:			
					comple			
					xity			
lm gonna	Inte		S		R		+	- <mark>R</mark>
bash ya that	nt/Anger	5	ocial	5	eaction 5/-5	A		
much	Sadi		esteem:	/-	:			
	stic		<u>capacity</u>	5	quality			
	satisfaction							
ya own	Inte		S		V		+	- <mark>R</mark>
	nt/Anger	5	ocial	5	aluatio 5/-5	A		
recognise ya."	Sadi		esteem:	/-	n//Appr			
	stic		capacity	5	eciatio			
	satisfaction				n:			
					balanc			
					e			_
I cant wait	Inte	_	S	_	V	_	<mark>+</mark>	-R
to see ya		3	ocial		aluatio 2/-2	A		
	Sadi 		esteem:		n//Appr			
	stic		<u>capacity</u>	3	eciatio			
	satisfaction				n:			
					balanc			
because im	Inte		S		e R		<mark>+</mark>	D
		5		5		Λ	T .	-R
gonna stab ya	nt/Anger Sadi	5	ocial esteem:	<i>)</i> -	eaction 5	A		
	stic		capacity		: quality			
	satisfaction		Сарасну	J	quality			
that hard in	Inte		S		R		<mark>+</mark>	- <mark>R</mark>
da liver, lung,		5	ocial	5	eaction 5/-5	A	<u></u>	- <mark>1 X</mark>
chest	Sadi	J	esteem:	/-	:	^_		
Onest	stic		capacity					
	satisfaction		capacity	Ü	quanty			
and	Inte		S		R		<del>+</del>	- <mark>R</mark>
whoever with ya		5	ocial	5	eaction 4/-4	A		
<b>, .</b> .	J - ·		esteem:		:			
			c <mark>apacity</mark>					
			12.2.2	-	1 3.			

impact/ Sadi /Appre stic satisfaction ciation: comple xity // because ya Ang dead to me slut." er/Abhorre 4 Social 4 aluatio 4/-4 n//Appr sanction /nce eciatio propriet n: balanc е

Event: xxxxx246  Language reported:	Affect: language	Affect: graduation	Judgment: language	Judgment:	Appreciation: language	Appreciation:	graduation score	Positive or negative	Appraisal of: threatener =	Positive or negative	Appraisal of: recipient or	<mark>⊅</mark> second person = R (+ or -)
"Even if i	Inte		S		V	4.1.4			+		•	-R
gotta flog it	nt/Anger	4	ocial	4	aluatio	4/-4		A				
	/Def		esteem:	/-	n//Appr							
	iance/		capacity	4	eciatio							
	Sadi stic				n: balanc							
	satisfaction				e							
out of every	Inte		S		V				+			-R
sigle 1 of you	nt/Anger	4	ocial	4	aluatio	4/-4		A	•			
3 ,	Sadi		esteem:	/-	n//Appr			•				
	stic		<mark>capacity</mark>	4	eciatio							
	satisfaction		//		n:							
			Social		balanc							
			sanction		е							
			:									
			propriet									
			<mark>y</mark>									
filthly	Abh		//						+			-R
fucks",	orrence	4	Social	4				A				
			sanction									
			:	4								
			propriet									
"Vou all b	lata		y C		\ /				_			D
"You all b		1	S ocial	4	V aluatio			A	+		•	-R
fucked",	nt/Anger Defi	4	esteem:		n//Appr	4/-4		^				
	ance		capacity									
	unoo		oupdoity	•	n:							
					balanc							
					е							
"And ill b	Inte		S		V				+			-R
starting with ya	nt/Anger	4	ocial	4	aluatio	4/-4		A				
boy"			esteem:	/-	n//Appr							
			<u>capacity</u>	4	eciatio							

Sadi n: stic balanc satisfaction "Ya Inte S V -R and mum n sister are nt/Anger aluatio 4/-4 ocial n//Appr Sadi esteem: stic **capacity** eciatio satisfaction n: balanc Inte S gunna b the first to b nt/Anger 5 ocial 4 aluatio 4/-4 sliced..." Sadi n//Appr esteem: **capacity** stic eciatio satisfaction n: balanc е